



**Stories by**

**Catulle Mendès**

Published by the Ex-classics Project, 2024  
<http://www.exclassics.com>

Public Domain

## Frontispiece



Portrait of Catulle Mendès

**CONTENTS**

Frontispiece.....	2
Introduction.....	4
Catulle Mendès (1843-1909) .....	5
The Foolish Wish.....	6
The Sleeping Beauty .....	9
The Charity Of Sympathy.....	12
The Mirror.....	13
The Man Of Letters.....	16
The Lost Words.....	18
The Crime Of Old Blas. ....	21
Part I.—Old Blas And Young Blas.....	21
Part Ii.—The Story Of The Little Boy Who Had No Ears, And Of The Black Dog Who Smoked His Pipe.....	26
Part Iii—The End Of The Story Of The Little Boy Who Had No Ears, And Of The Black Dog Who Smoked His Pipe.....	33
The Lady Who Couldn't Blush .....	38
The Isles Of Love.....	42
The Futility Of Example .....	55
Luscignole.....	56
Book One .....	56
Book Two.....	67
Book Three.....	90
Number 56 .....	101
A Wayside Village.....	134
The Cough.....	143

## **Introduction**

We first came across a reference to this author in Max Beerbohm's *Enoch Soames*, where the title character's stories were described as "like a story by Catulle Mendès in which the translator had either skipped or cut out every alternate sentence." Mendès was a French writer who lived 1841-1909, and wrote prolifically, producing plays, poems, short stories and novels. The stories included fairy tales, wry parables about love and sex, accounts of crime and the uncanny. Very popular at the time, he is now mostly forgotten, and it turned out to be difficult to find any of his work in English. We have managed to track some down: here they are.

## CATULLE MENDÈS (1843-1909)

*From "A Library of the World's Best Literature," edited by Charles Dudley Warner, New York, 1897, Vol. 25. Author of this introduction not credited.*

The writings of Catulle Mendès are representative of the cameo-art in literature. His little stories and sketches are of a dainty and polished workmanship, and of minute, complex design. The French faculty of attaining perfection in miniature is his to a high degree. He was born in Bordeaux in 1843, and in 1860 he began writing for the reviews. His short tales are written with exquisite nonchalance of style; but underneath their graceful lightness there are not wanting signs of a deep insight into human nature, and into life's little ironies. The pretty stories, so delicately constructed, hint of a more serious intention in their framing than merely to amuse. "The Mirror" might be read to nursery children and to an audience of sages with equal pertinence. The "Man of Letters" condenses the experience of a thousand weary writers into a few paragraphs. In the pastoral of vagabond Philip and the little white goat with gilded horns, there is all the fragrance of the country and of a wandering outdoor life. "Charity Rewarded" embodies the unique quality of Mendès in its perfection. He is able to put a world of meaning into a phrase, as when he writes that the pretty lasses and handsome lads did not see the beggar at the roadside because they were occupied "with singing and with love." Sometimes he puts a landscape into a sentence, as when Philip in the country hears "noon rung out from a slender steeple."

Mendès is a poet as well as a writer of stories. It should be said, however, that much that he has written of late years has not represented his higher gifts.

## THE FOOLISH WISH

*From the 'Contes du Rouet'*

Barefoot, his hair blowing in the wind, a vagabond was passing along the way before the King's palace. Very young, he was very handsome, with his golden curls, his great black eyes, and his mouth fresh as a rose after rain. As if the sun had taken pleasure in looking at him, there was more joy and light on his rags than on the satins, velvets, and brocades of the gentlemen and noble ladies grouped in the court of honour.

"Oh, how pretty she is," he exclaimed, suddenly stopping.

He had discovered the princess Rosalind, who was taking the fresh air at her window; and indeed it would be impossible to see anything on earth as pretty as she. Motionless, with arms lifted toward the casement as toward an opening in the sky which revealed Paradise, he would have stayed there until evening if a guard had not driven him off with a blow of his partisan, and hard words.

He went away hanging his head. It seemed to him now that everything was dark before him, around him,—the horizon, the road, the blossoming trees. Now that he no longer saw Rosalind he thought the sun was dead. He sat down under an oak on the edge of the wood, and began to weep.

"Well, my child, why are you sorrowing thus?" asked an old woman who came out of the wood, her back bowed under a heap of withered branches.

"What good would it do me to tell you? You can't do anything for me, good woman."

"In that you are mistaken," said the old woman.

At the same time she drew herself up, throwing away her bundle. She was no longer an old forester, but a fairy beautiful as the day, clad in a silver robe, her hair garlanded with flowers of precious stones. As to the withered boughs, they had taken flight, covering themselves with green leaves; and returned to the trees from which they had fallen, shaken with the song of birds.

"O Madame Fairy!" said the vagabond, throwing himself on his knees, "have pity on my misfortune. Since seeing the King's daughter, who was taking the fresh air at her window, my heart is no longer my own. I feel that I shall never love any other woman but her."

"Good!" said the fairy: "that's no great misfortune."

"Could there be a greater one for me? I shall die if I do not become the princess's husband."

"What hinders you? Rosalind is not betrothed."

"O Madame, look at my rags, my bare feet. I am a poor boy who begs along the way."

"Never mind! He who loves sincerely cannot fail to be loved. That is the happy eternal law. The King and Queen will repulse you with contempt, the courtiers will make you a laughing-stock: but if your love is genuine, Rosalind will be touched by it; and some evening when you have been driven off by the servants and worried by the dogs, she will come to you blushing and happy."

The boy shook his head. He did not believe that such a miracle was possible.

"Take care!" continued the fairy. "Love does not like to have his power doubted, and you might be punished in some cruel fashion for your little faith."

However, since you are suffering, I am willing to help you. Make a wish: I will grant it."

"I wish to be the most powerful prince on the earth, so that I can marry the princess whom I adore."

"Ah! Why don't you go without any such care, and sing a love song under her window? But as I have promised, you shall have your desire. But I must warn you of one thing: when you have ceased to be what you are now, no enchanter, no fairy—not even I—can restore you to your first state. Once a prince, you will be one for always."

"Do you think that the royal husband of Princess Rosalind will ever want to go and beg his bread on the roads?"

"I wish you happiness," said the fairy with a sigh.

Then with a golden wand she touched his shoulder; and in a sudden metamorphosis, the vagabond became a magnificent lord, sparkling with silk and jewels, astride a Hungarian steed, at the head of a train of plumed courtiers, and of warriors in golden armour who sounded trumpets.

So great a prince was not to be ill received at court. They gave him a most cordial welcome. For a whole week there were carousals, and balls, and all kinds of festivities in his honour. But these pleasures did not absorb him. Every hour of the day and night he thought of Rosalind. When he saw her he felt his heart overflow with delight. When she spoke he thought he heard divine music; and once he almost swooned with joy when he gave her his hand to dance a pavane. One thing vexed him a little: she whom he loved so much did not seem to heed the pains he took for her. She usually remained silent and melancholy. He persisted, nevertheless, in his plan of asking her in marriage; and naturally Rosalind's parents took care not to refuse so illustrious a match. Thus the former vagabond was about to possess the most beautiful princess in the world! Such extraordinary felicity so agitated him that he responded to the King's consent by gestures hardly compatible with his rank; a little more and he would have danced the pavane all alone before the whole court. Alas! this great joy had only a short duration. Hardly had Rosalind been informed of the paternal will, when she fell half dead into the arms of her maids of honour; and when she came to, it was to say, sobbing and wringing her hands, that she did not want to marry, that she would rather kill herself than wed the prince.

More despairing than can be expressed, the unhappy lover precipitated himself in spite of etiquette into the room where the princess had been carried; and fell on his knees, with arms stretched toward her.

"Cruel girl!" he cried: "take back the words which are killing me!"

She slowly opened her eyes, and answered languidly yet firmly:—

"Prince, nothing can overcome my resolve: I will never marry you."

"What! you have the barbarity to lacerate a heart which is all your own? What crime have I committed to deserve such a punishment? Do you doubt my love? Do you fear that some day I may cease to adore you? Ah! if you could read within me, you would no longer have this doubt nor these fears. My passion is so ardent that it renders me worthy even of your incomparable beauty. And if you will not be moved by my complaints, I will find only in death a remedy for my woes! Restore me to hope, princess, or I will go to die at your feet."

He did not end his discourse there. He said everything that the most violent grief can teach a loving heart; so that Rosalind was touched, but not as he wished.

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

"Unhappy prince," she said, "if my pity instead of my love can be a consolation to you, I willingly grant it. I have as much reason to complain as you; since I myself am enduring the torments which are wringing you."

"What do you mean, princess?"

"Alas! if I refuse to marry you, it is because I love with a hopeless love a young vagabond with bare feet and hair blowing in the wind, who passed my father's palace one day and looked at me, and who has never come back!"

## THE SLEEPING BEAUTY

*From the 'Contes du Rouet'*

It is not alone history which is heedlessly written, but legend as well; and it must be admitted that the most conscientious and best-informed story-tellers—Madame d'Aulnoy, good Perrault himself—have frequently related things in not exactly the fashion in which they happened in fairyland. For example, Cinderella's eldest sister did not wear to the prince's ball a red velvet dress with English garniture, as has been hitherto supposed: she had a scarlet robe embroidered with silver and laced with gold. Among the monarchs of all the countries invited to the wedding of Peau d'Ane some indeed did come in sedan chairs, others in cabs, the most distant mounted on eagles, tigers, or elephants; but they have omitted to tell us that the King of Mataguin entered the palace court between the wings of a monster whose nostrils emitted flames of precious stones. And don't think to catch me napping by demanding how and by whom I was enlightened upon these important points. I used to know, in a cottage on the edge of a field, a very old woman; old enough to be a fairy, and whom I always suspected of being one. As I used to go sometimes and keep her company when she was warming herself in the sun before her little house, she took me into friendship; and a few days before she died,—or returned, her expiation finished, to the land of Vivians and Melusinas,—she made me a farewell gift of a very old and very extraordinary spinning-wheel. For every time the wheel is turned it begins to talk or to sing in a soft little voice, like that of a grandmother who is cheerful and chatters. It tells many pretty stories: some that nobody knows; others that it knows better than anyone else; and in this last case, as it does not lack malice, it delights to point out and to rectify the mistakes of those who have taken upon themselves to write these accounts.

You will see that I had something to learn, and you would be very much astonished if I were to tell you all that has been revealed to me. Now you think you know all the details of the story of the princess, who having pierced her hand with a spindle, fell into a sleep so profound that no one could wake her; and who lay in a castle in the midst of a park, on a bed embroidered with gold and silver. I am sorry to say that you know nothing at all about it, or else that you are much mistaken as to the end of this accident; and you will never know if I do not make it my duty to inform you.

Yes, yes,—hummed the Wheel,—the princess had been sleeping for a hundred years, when a young prince, impelled by love and by glory, resolved to penetrate to her and to waken her. The great trees, the thorns and brambles, drew aside of their own accord to let him pass. He walked toward the castle, which he saw at the end of a broad avenue; he entered; and what surprised him a little, none of his company had been able to follow him, because the trees had grown together again as soon as he had passed. At last, when he had crossed several courts paved with marble,—where porters with pimped noses and red faces were sleeping beside their cups, in which were remaining a few drops of wine, which showed plainly enough that they had gone to sleep while drinking; when he had traversed long vestibules and climbed staircases where the guards were snoring, his carbine on his shoulder,—he finally found himself in a gilded room, and saw on a bed with open curtains the most beautiful sight he had ever beheld,—a princess who seemed about fifteen or sixteen, and whose resplendent beauty had something luminous and divine.

I grant that things happened in this way,—it is the Wheel who is speaking,—and up to this point the author has not been audaciously false. But nothing is more

untrue than the rest of the tale; and I cannot admit that the awakened Beauty looked lovingly at the prince, or that she said to him, "Is it you? you have kept me waiting a long time."

If you want to know the truth, listen.

The princess stretched her arms, raised her head a little, half opened her eyes, closed them as if afraid of the light, and sighed long, while Puff her little dog, also awakened, yelped with rage.

"What has happened?" asked the fairy's goddaughter at last; "and what do they want of me?"

The prince on his knees exclaimed:—"He who has come is he who adores you, and who has braved the greatest dangers" (he flattered himself a little) "to draw you from the enchantment in which you were captive. Leave this bed where you have been sleeping for a hundred years, give me your hand, and let us go back together into brightness and life."

Astonished at these words, she considered him, and could not help smiling; for he was a very well made young prince, with the most beautiful eyes in the world, and he spoke in a very melodious voice.

"So it is true," she said, pushing back her hair: "the hour is come when I can be delivered from my long, long sleep?"

"Yes, you can."

"Ah!" said she.

And she thought. Then she went on:—"What will happen to me if I come out of the shadows, if I return among the living?"

"Can't you guess? Have you forgotten that you are the daughter of a king? You will see your people hastening to welcome you, charmed, uttering cries of pleasure, and waving gay banners. The women and children will kiss the hem of your gown. In short, you will be the most powerful, most honoured queen in the world."

"I shall like to be queen," she said. "What else will happen to me?"

"You will live in a palace bright as gold; and ascending the steps to your throne, you will tread upon mosaics of diamonds. The courtiers grouped about you will sing your praises. The most august brows will incline under the all-powerful grace of your smile."

"To be praised and obeyed will be charming," she said. "Shall I have other pleasures?"

"Maids of honour as skilful as the fairies. Your godmothers will dress you in robes the colour of moon and sun. They will powder your hair, put tiny black patches at the brink of your eye or at the corner of your mouth. You will have a grand golden mantle trailing after you."

"Good!" she said. "I was always a little coquettish."

"Pages as pretty as birds will offer you dishes of the most delicious sweetmeats, will pour in your cup the sweet wines which are so fragrant."

"That is very fine," she said. "I was always a little greedy. Will those be all of my joys?"

"Another delight, the greatest of all, awaits you."

"Ah! what?"

"You will be loved."

"By whom?"

"By me!—Unless you think me unworthy to claim your affection."

"You are a fine-looking prince; and your costume is very becoming."

"If you deign not to repel my prayers, I will give you my whole heart for another kingdom of which you shall be sovereign; and I will never cease to be the grateful slave of your cruellest caprices."

"Ah! what happiness you promise me!"

"Rise then, sweetheart, and follow me."

"Follow you? Already? Wait a little. I must reflect. There is doubtless more than one tempting thing among all that you offer me; but do you know if I may not have to leave better in order to obtain it?"

"What do you mean, princess?"

"I have been sleeping for a century, it is true; but I have been dreaming too, for a century. In my dreams I am also a queen, and of what a divine kingdom! My palace has walls of light. I have angels for courtiers, who celebrate me in music of infinite sweetness. I tread on branches of stars. If you knew what beautiful dresses I wear, the peerless fruits I have on my table, and the honey wines in which I moisten my lips! As for love, believe me, I don't lack that either; for I am adored by a husband who is handsomer than all the princes of the earth, and who has been faithful for a hundred years. Everything considered, I think, my lord, that I should gain nothing by coming out of my enchantment. Please let me sleep."

Thereupon she turned toward the side of the bed, drew her hair over her eyes, and resumed her long nap; while Puff the little dog stopped yelping, content, her nose on her paws.

The prince went away much abashed. And since then, thanks to the protection of the good fairies, no one has come to disturb the slumbers of the Sleeping Beauty.

## THE CHARITY OF SYMPATHY

*From 'The Humour of France'*

On the Spanish high-road, where the pretty lasses and the handsome lads arm-in-arm were returning from the *corrida*, a young beggar, wrapped in his ragged cloak, asked alms, saying he had eaten nothing for two days. Judging from his miserable appearance and his hollow cheeks, it was plain he did not lie. However, no one took any heed of him, occupied as they were with singing and love. Must he be left to die of hunger, the handsome beggar, by the roadside?

But three girls of twenty years, plump, laughing, stopped and took pity on him.

The first gave him a real.

"Thank you," he said.

The second gave him a smaller coin.

"May God reward you," he said.

The third—the poorest and the prettiest—had neither small coins nor reals; she gave him a kiss. The starving man spoke never a word; but a flower-seller happening to come by, he spent all the money they had just given him on a big bunch of roses, and presented it to the pretty girl.

## THE MIRROR

*From 'The Humour of France'*

It was in a kingdom in which there was no mirror. All the mirrors—those you hang on the walls, those you hold in your hand, those you carry on the chatelaine—had been broken, reduced to the tiniest bits by order of the Queen. If the smallest glass was found, no matter in what house, she never failed to put the inhabitants to death with terrible tortures. I can tell you the motives of the strange caprice. Ugly to a degree that the worst monsters would have seemed charming beside her, the Queen did not wish when she went about the town to run the risk of encountering her reflection; and knowing herself to be hideous, it was a consolation to her to think that others at least could not see their beauty. What was the good of having the most beautiful eyes in the world, a mouth as fresh as roses, and of putting flowers in your hair, if you could not see your head-dress, nor your mouth, nor your eyes? You could not even count on your reflection in the brooks and lakes. The rivers and ponds of the country had been hidden under deftly joined slabs of stone; water was drawn from wells so deep that you could not see their surface, and not in pails in which reflection would have been possible, but in almost flat troughs. The grief was beyond anything you can imagine, especially among the coquettes, who were not rarer in that country than in others. And the Queen did not pity them at all; but was well content that her subjects should be as unhappy at not seeing themselves as she would have been furious at sight of herself.

However, there was in a suburb of the town a young girl called Jacinthe, who was not quite so miserable as the rest, because of a lover she had. Someone who finds you beautiful, and never tires of telling you so, can take the place of a mirror.

"What, truly?" she asked, "there is nothing unpleasant in the colour of my eyes?"

"They are like corn-flowers in which a clear drop of amber has fallen."

"My skin isn't black?"

"Know that your brow is purer than snow crystals; know that your cheeks are like roses fair yet pink!"

"What must I think of my lips?"

"That they are like a ripe raspberry."

"And what of my teeth, if you please?"

"That grains of rice, however fine, are not as white."

"But about my ears, haven't I reason for disquiet?"

"Yes, if it disquiets you to have in a tangle of light hair, two little shells as intricate as newly opened violets."

Thus they talked,—she charmed, he more ravished still; for he did not say a word which was not the very truth. All that she had the pleasure of hearing praised, he had the delight of seeing. So their mutual tenderness grew livelier from hour to hour. The day he asked if she would consent to have him for her husband, she blushed, but certainly not from fear; people who seeing her smile might have thought she was amusing herself with the thought of saying no, would have been much mistaken. The misfortune was, that the news of the engagement came to the ears of the wicked Queen, whose only joy was to trouble that of others; and she hated Jacinthe more than all, because she was the most beautiful of all.

Walking one day, a short time before the wedding, in the orchard, an old woman approached Jacinthe asking alms; then suddenly fell back with a shriek, like some one who has nearly trodden on a toad.

"Ah, heaven! what have I seen?"

"What's the matter, my good woman, and what have you seen? Speak."

"The ugliest thing on the face of the earth."

"Certainly that isn't me," said Jacinthe, smiling.

"Alas! yes, poor child, it is you. I have been a long time in the world, but I never yet met anyone so hideous as you are."

"Do you mean to say that I am ugly—I?"

"A hundred times more than it is possible to express!"

"What! my eyes?"

"They are gray as dust; but that would be nothing if you did not squint in the most disagreeable way."

"My skin?"

"One would say that you had rubbed your forehead and cheeks with coal-dust."

"My mouth?"

"It is pale like an old autumnal flower."

My teeth?"

"If the beauty of teeth was to be large and yellow, I should not know any more beautiful than yours."

"Ah! At least my ears—"

"They are so big, so red, and so hairy, one cannot look at them without horror. I am not at all pretty myself, and yet I think I should die of shame if I had the like."

Thereupon the old woman, who must have been some wicked fairy, a friend of the wicked Queen, fled, cruelly laughing; while Jacinthe, all in tears, sank down on a bench under the apple-trees.

Nothing could divert her from her affliction. "I am ugly! I am ugly!" she repeated unceasingly. In vain her lover assured her of the contrary with many oaths.

"Leave me! you are lying out of pity. I understand everything now. It is not love but pity that you feel for me. The beggar-woman had no interest in deceiving me; why should she do so? It is only too true: I am hideous. I cannot conceive how you even endure the sight of me."

In order to undeceive her, it occurred to him to make many people visit her: every man declared that Jacinthe was exactly made for the pleasure of eyes; several women said as much in a fashion a little less positive. The poor child persisted in the conviction that she was an object of horror.

"You are planning together to impose upon me!" and as the lover pressed her, in spite of all, to fix the day for the wedding, "I your wife!" she cried, "never! I love you too tenderly to make you a present of such a frightful thing as I am." You can guess the despair of this young man, so sincerely enamoured. He threw himself on his knees, he begged, he supplicated. She always answered the same thing, that she was too ugly to marry. What was he to do? The only means of contradicting the old woman, of proving the truth to Jacinthe, would have been to put a mirror before her

eyes. But there was not a mirror in the whole kingdom; and the terror inspired by the Queen was so great that no artisan would have consented to make one.

"Well, I shall go to court," said the lover at last. "However barbarous our mistress is, she cannot fail to be moved by my tears and Jacinthe's beauty. She will retract, if only for a few hours, the cruel command from which all the harm comes." It was not without difficulty that the young girl allowed herself to be conducted to the palace. She did not want to show herself, being so ugly; and then, what would be the use of a mirror except to convince her still more of her irremediable misfortune? However, she finally consented, seeing that her lover was weeping.

Well, what is it?" said the wicked Queen. "Who are these people, and what do they want of me?"

"Your Majesty, you see before you the most wretched lover on the face of the earth."

"That's a fine reason for disturbing me."

"Do not be pitiless."

But what have I to do with your love troubles?"

"If you would allow a mirror—"

The Queen rose, shaking with anger. "You dare to talk of a mirror!" she said, gnashing her teeth.

"Do not be angry, your Majesty. I beseech you, pardon me and deign to hear me. The young girl you see before you labours under the most unaccountable error: she imagines that she is ugly—"

"Well," said the Queen with a fierce laugh, "she is right! I never saw, I think, a more frightful object."

At those words Jacinthe thought she should die of grief. Doubt was no longer possible, since to the Queen's eyes as well as to those of the beggar she was ugly. Slowly she lowered her eyelids, and fell fainting on the steps of the throne, looking like a dead woman. But when her lover heard the cruel words, he was by no means resigned; he shouted loudly that either the Queen was mad, or that she had some reason for so gross a lie. He had not time to say a word more; the guards seized him and held him fast. At a sign from the Queen someone advanced, who was the executioner. He was always near the throne, because he might be wanted at any moment.

"Do your duty," said the Queen, pointing to the man who had insulted her.

The executioner lifted a big sword, while Jacinthe, not knowing where she was, beating the air with her hands, languidly opened one eye, and then two very different cries were heard. One was a shout of joy, for in the bright naked steel Jacinthe saw herself, so deliciously pretty! and the other was a cry of pain, a rattle, because the ugly and wicked Queen gave up the ghost in shame and anger at having also seen herself in the unthought-of mirror.

## THE MAN OF LETTERS

*From 'The Humour of France.'*

Last evening, a poet, as yet unknown, was correcting the last sheets of his first book. A famous man of letters, who happened to be there, quickly caught hold of the young man's hand, and said in a rough voice, "Don't send the press proofs! Don't publish those poems!"

"You consider them bad?"

"I haven't read them, and I don't want to read them. They are possibly excellent. But beware of publishing them."

"Why?"

"Because, the book once out, you would henceforth be irremediably an author, an artist—that is to say, a monster!"

"A monster?"

"Yes."

"Are you a monster, dear master?"

"Certainly! and one of the worst kind; for I have been writing poems, novels, and plays longer than many others."

The young man opened his eyes wide. The other, walking up and down the room, violently gesticulating, continued:—"True, we are honest, upright, and loyal! Twenty or thirty years ago it was the fashion for literary men to borrow a hundred sous and forget to return them; to leave their lodgings without giving the landlord notice; and never to pay, even in a dream, their bootmaker or their tailor. To owe was a sort of duty. Follies of one's youth! The Bohemians have disappeared; literature has become respectable. We have cut our hair and put our affairs in order. We no longer wear red waistcoats; and our concierge bows to us because we give him tips, just as politely as he does to the banker on the ground floor or the lawyer on the second. Good citizens, good husbands, good fathers, we prepare ourselves epitaphs full of honour. I fought in the last war side by side with Henri Regnault; I have a wife to whom I have never given the slightest cause for sorrow; and I myself teach my three children geography and history, and bring them up to have a horror of literature. Better still: it happened to me—a remarkable turning of the tables—to lend six thousand francs to one of my uncles, an ironmonger at Angoulême, who had foolishly got into difficulties, and not without reading him a severe lecture. In a word, we are orderly, correct persons. But I say we are monsters. For isn't it indeed a monstrous thing, being a man, not to be—not to be able to be—a man like other men? To be unable to love or to hate, to rejoice or to suffer, as others love or hate, rejoice or suffer? And we cannot,—no, no, never,—not under any circumstances! Obligated to consider or observe, obliged to study, analyse, in ourselves and outside ourselves, all feelings, all passions; to be ever on the watch for the result, to follow its development and fall, to consign to our memory the attitudes they bring forth, the language they inspire,—we have definitely killed in ourselves the faculty of real emotion, the power of being happy or unhappy with simplicity. We have lost all the holy unctuousness of the soul! It has become impossible for us, when we experience, to confine ourselves to experiencing. We verify, we appraise our hopes, our agonies, our anguish of heart, our joys; we take note of the jealous torments that devour us when she whom we expect does not come to the tryst; our abominable critical sense judges kisses and caresses, compares them, approves of them or not, makes reservations; we discover

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

faults of taste in our transports of joy or grief; we mingle grammar with love, and at the supreme moment of passion, when we say to our terrified mistress, 'Oh, I want you to love me till death!' are victims of the relative pronoun, of the particle. Literature! Literature! You have become our heart, our senses, our flesh, our voice. It is not a life that we live—it is a poem, or a novel, or a play. Ah! I would give up all the fame that thirty years of work have brought me, in order to weep for one single moment without perceiving that I am weeping!"

## THE LOST WORDS

Once upon a time a very cruel fairy, pretty as the flowers, but wicked as the serpents who hide in the grass ready to spring upon you, resolved to avenge herself upon all the people of a great country. Where was this country? On the mountain or in the plain, at the shore of the river or by the sea? This the story does not tell. Perhaps it was near the kingdom where the dressmakers were very skilful in adorning princesses' robes with moons and with stars. And what was the offence under which the fairy smarted? On this point also the story is silent. Perhaps they had omitted to offer up prayers to her at the baptism of the king's daughter. Be this as it may, it is certain that the fairy was in a great rage.

At first she asked herself whether she should devastate the country by sending out the thousands of spirits that served her to set fire to all the palaces and all the cottages; or whether she should cause all the lilacs and all the roses to fade; or whether she should turn all the young girls into ugly old women. She could have let loose all the four winds in the streets and laid low all the houses and trees. At her command fire-spitting mountains would have buried the entire land under a mass of burning lava, and the sun would have turned from his path so as not to shine upon the ac-cursed city. But she did still worse. Like a thief leisurely choosing the most precious jewels in a case, she removed from the memory of men and woman the three divine words: "I love you."

And having wrought this affliction, she removed herself with a smile that would have been more hideous than the church of the devil had she not had the most beautiful rosy lips in all creation.

At first the men and women only half perceived the wrong that had been done them. They felt they lacked something, but did not know what. The sweethearts who met in the eglantine lanes, the married couples who talked confidingly to each other behind closed windows and drawn curtains, suddenly interrupted themselves and looked at each other or embraced. They felt, indeed, the desire to utter a certain customary phrase, but they had no idea even of what that phrase was. They were astonished, uneasy, but they asked no question, for they knew not what question to ask, so complete was their forgetfulness of the precious word. As yet, however, their suffering was not very great. They had so many other words they could whisper to each other, so many forms of endearment.

Alas! It was not long before they were seized with a profound melancholy. In vain did they adore each other, in vain did they call each other by the tenderest names and speak the sweetest language. It was not enough to declare that all the bliss lay in their kisses; to swear that they were ready to die, he for her and she for him; to call each other: "My soul; My flame! My dream!" They instinctively felt the need of saying and hearing another word, more exquisite than all other words; and with the bitter memory of the ecstasy contained in this word came the anguish of never again being able to utter or to hear it.

Quarrels followed in the wake of this distress. Judging his happiness incomplete on account of the avowal that was henceforth denied to the most ardent lips, the lover demanded from her and she from him the very thing that neither the one nor the other could give, without either knowing what that thing was, nor being able to name it. They accused each other of coldness, of perfidy, not believing in the tenderness which was not expressed as they desired it should be.

Thus the sweethearts soon ceased to have their rendezvous in the lanes where the eglantines grew, and even after the windows were closed the conjugal chambers echoed only with dry conversations from easy-chairs that were never drawn close to each other. Can there be joy without love? If the country which had incurred the hatred of the fairy had been ruined by war, or devastated by pestilence, it could not have been as desolate, as mournful, as forlorn as it had become on account of the three forgotten words.

There lived in this country a poet whose plight was even more pitiful than the plight of all the rest. It was not that having a beautiful sweetheart he was in despair at not being able to say and to hear the stolen word. He had no sweetheart. He was too much in love with the muse. It was because he was unable to finish a poem he had begun the day before the wicked fairy had accomplished her vengeance. And why? Because it just happened that the poem was to wind up with "I love you!" and it was impossible to end it in any other way.

The poet struck his brow, took his head between his hands, and asked himself: "Have I gone mad?" He was certain he had found the words that were to precede the last point of exclamation before he had commenced to write the stanza. The proof that he had found them was that the rhyme with which it was to go was already written. There it was—it waited for them, nay, called aloud for them; it wanted no others, waiting for them like lips waiting for sister lips to kiss them. And this indispensable, fatal phrase he had forgotten; he could not even recall that he had ever known it. Surely there was some mystery in this, the poet mused increasingly and with bitter melancholy—oh, the pang of interrupted poems!—as he sat at the edge of the forest near the limpid fountains where the fairies are wont to dance of an evening by starlight.

Now as he sat one morning under the branches of a tree, the wicked, thieving fairy saw him and loved him. One is not a fairy for nothing; a fairy does not stand on ceremony. Swifter than a butterfly kisses a rose she put her lips on his lips, and the poet, greatly preoccupied though he was with his ode, could not help but feel the heavenliness of her caress. Blue and rose diamond grottos opened up in the depths of the earth, luminous as the stars. Thither the poet and the fairy were drawn in a chariot of gold by winged steeds who left the earth in their flight. And for a long, long time they loved each other, forgetful of all but their kisses and smiles. If they ceased for a moment to have their mouths united and to look into each other's eyes, it was but to take pleasure in more amiable diversions. Gnomes dressed in violet satin, elves attired in a misty haze, performed dances before them that fell in rhythm with the music of unseen orchestras, while flitting hands that had no arms brought them ruby baskets of snow-white fruit, perfumed like a white rose and like a virgin bosom. Or, to please the fairy more, the poet recited, while striking the chords of a theorbo, the most beautiful verses his fancy could conceive.

Fairy that she was, she had never known joy comparable to this of being sung to by a beautiful young man who invented new songs every day. And when he grew silent, and she felt the breath of his mouth near her hair, felt it passing through her hair, she melted away in tenderness.

Their happiness seemed without end. Days passed by, many, many days, but nothing occurred to disturb their joy. And yet she had moments of gloom, when she would sit musing, with her cheek on her hand and her hair falling in streams down to her hips.

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

He cried: "O queen! What is it that makes you sad; what more can you desire, seeing that we are so happy in the midst of all our pleasures, you who are all powerful, you who are so beautiful?"

At first she made no answer, but when he insisted, she sighed and said: "Alas! One always ends by suffering the evil that one has inflicted on others. Alas! I am sad because you have never told me: "I love you."

He did not pronounce the words, but uttered a cry of joy at having found again the end of his poem. In vain the fairy attempted to retain him in the blue and rose diamond grottos, in the gardens of lilies that were as luminous as the stars. He returned to earth, completed, wrote and published his ode, in which the men and women of the afflicted country found again the divine words they had lost.

Now there were rendezvous again in the lanes, and warm, amorous conversations at the conjugal windows.

It is because of poetry that kisses are sweet, and lovers say nothing that the poets have not sung.

## THE CRIME OF OLD BLAS.

*From "Choice Readings", edited by Charles W. Cole, 1892*

### PART I.—OLD BLAS AND YOUNG BLAS.

It is a pleasant thing to begin a hard day's work by sitting down in the low-ceilinged dining-room of the farm house, amid the copper vessels glistening in the opening daylight, before the well scrubbed wooden table and, leaning drowsily on the elbow, to eat long slices of black bread, moistened in milk still foaming round the edge of the bowl.

Cadije, twenty-nine years old, bare-armed, her rosy face made still more glowing by her red cotton, Basque headdress, goes to the foot of the staircase and cries, Heavens! are they deaf, those people up there? Halloo, father, husband, boy! Are you not ashamed to be sleeping still, after I am up?"

It is a fine farm and pleasing to the eye. There are only twenty acres; but they are acres of the very richest soil well enclosed by a thick hedge. The long rows of apple trees are carefully placed at regular intervals; and under them the denizens of the barnyard, cackling on the turf, hissing around the pond, crowing on the fence-tops, hens and chickens, turkeys and geese, are a collection sufficient to satisfy any farmer's wife. And Cadije does feel very happy amid her fruit trees and her fowls. She goes and comes from morning till evening, doing the work of two; familiar with people generally, but not always good tempered, because you must scold sometimes to make both animals and men mind you.

There are in our Basque country, among the foot-hills of the Pyrenees, generally near some mountain stream that roars and thunders along, many of these fertile farms, where the herbage thrives, and the branches are heavy with fruit. The hills guard them from the winds; the torrent widens into a placid river or flows into a lake. In short, a miniature Normandy, with its apple trees and grassy fields, can be found in these valleys.

Presently the rough staircase of white wood creaks heavily under the tread of descending feet. Old Blas appears, bolding little Blas by the hand. The one was the father, the other the son, of Cadije.

They leaned on each other and were gradually becoming of the same height; little Blas increasing in stature as old Blas bent more and more. The latter was seventy-one years old, the former six.

A large face, very sunburned, with many wrinkles, short white hair and beard, little yellowish eyes always winking as if fatigued by seeing too many days—such was the old man. He was rather heavy, had short limbs, and wore the short vest of the Basque of the plain and the knitted cap with its large red tassel falling on his shoulder. He had lived—he now only existed. He had been a great gallant in his time, he had not had his equal in attacking the bull or throwing the ball; but he feels now that his time is past. He finds a heaviness, a trembling in his limbs formerly so quick and ready; and his head, which he carries a little bent towards the left, shakes involuntarily. His mind even is not as bright and clear as it used to be. It sometimes happens that he does not recall a thing that he had said the evening before. And sometimes, when they come back to the country, he does not recognize the comrades with whom he had emptied more than one bottle before the inn door in the old days. But what of all this? He knows enough yet, after his glass of cider, to tell a good

story; he can still walk his four leagues without a cane. He has no use for any support but the shoulder of his grandson. It sustains old Blas to hold up the boy.

The latter was a child of the mountains, robust and healthy. Nourished by a strong mother, by plain living, by the pure air that vivified his lungs, he had grown and hardened. A powerful and beautiful manhood was visible in his infancy. From his babyhood he had always been pretty, with that air of astonishment, even of wildness, which shows the mind that is always questioning and is beginning to comprehend. Restless and vivacious, he was still without care or anxiety. It was the highest pleasure of old Blas' life to kiss that blooming face, already a little tanned, fringed by rings of black hair, beneath which the clear blue eyes sparkled like the lakes of the mountains.

Behind these came Cadije's husband, the child's father, Antonin Perdigut. He was thirty years old and had that serious look which the man of the mountain valleys usually has. He walked with a measured step, without haste, but without hesitation—the step of a labourer.

Cadije kissed the three and they seated themselves around the table and ate in silence. Breakfast is not the hour for chatting and laughing. It is then necessary to keep your force and activity for the day's work, and not to dissipate it in badinage. But at evening, when the task is done, then you can amuse yourself; when you have paid your debt, you are permitted to be a prodigal.

Besides, they had slept late at the farm that morning, and it was the sowing season. Antonin Perdigut had to hasten to the field with his bag of grain on his shoulder. As to the grandfather, he was employed on a railroad which passed nearby; an easy task, not at all fatiguing, which a child could have done, but which had been confided to the old man.

So, without speaking, they quietly softened the long pieces of rye bread in the blue-tinted whiteness of the milk. From out of doors the rosy greyness of the morning, entering by the lowered windows, lifted little by little the long shadows from the wall. The darkness, already pierced by light, became less and less sombre, as if heavy curtains drawn upwards were vanishing one after another. The awakening of the farm resounded in the chattering of birds, the whispering of the leaves, the mooing from the stable, in all the mingled noises of farm animals, and in the freshly blowing, cool wind.

Old Blas, having emptied his bowl, spoke with a timid air: "It would be very nice to let the little one come with me to the bridge to amuse him—to amuse me, too. To see one train go by after another, all day long, is not very gay. I even get tired, after a while, of watching the flowing stream. Young people make the old young again. They put gaiety in the aged spirits and light in the old eyes. The other day it rained the whole time, but Blas was with me, and on coming home I said, 'What beautiful weather we have had to-day!' Besides, it is very good for the child to breathe the pure air of the riverside, and to play with the flowers by the side of my little hut."

"Do you mean," said Cadije, rising, that the air at the farm is not good, or that there are no flowers in the garden? The child stays at home with me and the animals. If he wants to amuse himself, he can drive the geese along the road outside the hedge. He is small, it is true, but that has nothing to do with it; he must begin to make himself useful. You may be sure I am not going to let him go with you. The number of passing trains is frightful, and I don't like to have him play by the edge of the stream; the bank is slippery, and the stones keep rolling under your feet."

The boy had not made any objection at first, because he was still drinking his milk, but now he began to cry with a heartbroken air and to rub his eyes with his fists.

"Good, good," said Cadije, "what I have said is said. You want to go with your grandfather, because he tells you stories, because he lets you run wherever you want to, because he spoils you; but I don't intend to have you spoiled. Didn't you come back in a beautiful state the other day? Wet with perspiration, trousers in tatters, thistles in your hair; it took me more than an hour to mend your blouse. If you don't know how to take care of a child, you ought not to ask to take him with you."

But little Blas kept on crying, and even old Blas had some moisture in his little, yellow eyes that was going to form a tear.

Antonin Perdigut then interposed, and having remarked that one time doesn't make a custom, said that she might, as an extraordinary favor, let the little one go with the grandfather to-day.

Cadije said "No!" a hundred times; scolded and talked and ended by saying, "At least, be as careful as you can, both of you." And when they had promised not to run on the way, not to approach too near the river, and especially, to be very careful when the trains passed, then the mother added,

"Well, yes, I give my consent, but it is for the last time!"

They started out after many cautions and many kisses, with a slow step in order to prove how really careful they were going to be; they crossed the yard, and going through the wooden gate, went slowly along the hedge which was so low just there that they could still be seen. But when they had passed the low hedge and nobody in the house could see them,—how things changed then!

Young Blas pulled his hand loose, ran ahead, came back, jumped ditches, climbed trees, lost his hat in the branches, tore his trousers on the bark, and all the growing light of morning, and the cool breeze whispering among the branches, played around and about him; while the grandfather, old child that he was, who wanted to play too, followed, running and murmuring in his white beard, "All right; the mother can't see us now; wake up, my boy!"

The boy ran, the old man laughed; and finally they arrived at the river's bank, before the bridge. The lumber rafts, and the sail-boats, with their tall masts, float down the narrow and deep river, which here flows between a sandy beach and a mountain of black granite. At the foot of the mountain yawns the gloomy tunnel. There the trains disappear, after having crossed the little bridge of wood and iron, the thread that connects the bank of sand with the bank of rock.

The spot, solitary and bare as it is, appears more mournful on account of the high black mountain. But the sun, now fully risen, lightens and gilds the plains below where the farms here and there make isles of verdure.

At present, the drawbridge is raised. Quickly old Blas goes to see that the dew of the night has not rusted the chains; that the crank moves easily when pressed. It is his duty to raise the bridge when the rafts and boats go by, and to lower it again for the passage of trains, each: time that the signal is given to him by the noise of the electric bell or, afterwards, by the whistle of the locomotive.

But little Blas don't trouble himself about the bridge and the crank and trains and boats; his duty to himself is to roll on the grass before the little wooden hut, which his grandfather has built by the side of the water as a shelter from the autumn rains. It is a pretty little house, which a young vine clothes in climbing verdure, and

where the swallows come to drink the drops of dew from the gently-drooping cups of the morning-glory.

Then there is a garden, with paths bordered with wood, so narrow that it seems as if the old man wished that only the child should stroll there. And, besides, the plants are very small ones; pinks and tulips and pansies, upon which the little Blas is able to look down proudly from his own lofty height. In the middle of the garden a sunflower raises itself pompously, like a very drum-major of flowers.

The machinery of the bridge put in order, the grandfather comes noiselessly, on tiptoe, and suddenly takes in his two great hands the head of the child, who turns quickly, at first frightened, then laughing.

"Ah! I have you! I have you! But I will let you go again. I catch birds and hold them a minute in my hand, so that they may have more pleasure when I let them fly away. You know, Blas, the stones are all ready to skip on the water; the flowers are only there in order to be gathered, and I don't even forbid your running over the beds. That is the way I bring up my children. These little angels should be little imps once in a while." Then he added, "Down in that clump of bushes I found a bird's nest; we will go and look for it pretty soon, when the train has passed."

But the little Blas had another plan. He gathered daisies and threw them, one by one, at the old man's head; the petals caught in the white hair, and soon old Blas had a beard of flowers. This was charming. He seated himself before the cabin, took the child on his knees and, in reprisal, tickled him with the daisy petals. All this occurred amid laughter, little cries of pure happiness, and scattered flowers, under the wheeling flight of swallows, and in the beautiful sunlight which grew clearer and more golden above their heads.

Then the boy, becoming serious, said suddenly, "I have played enough; now, tell me a story."

It was for that that old Blas waited. The child never failed to reward him with a kiss after a fine story all full of giants and fairies, and the pleasure of a good kiss is well worth the trouble of telling a story. But long ago the grandfather had told all his stories; "Hop o' My Thumb," "Blue Beard" and "Goldilocks." He had even bought from a peddler a big book which the man told him was full of very pretty stories. He found that the book was "An Essay on the Establishment of French Banks on the Mississippi." Little Blas had asked for something more amusing.

Since then his memory was empty and his library useless. In order to earn his kiss the grandfather was obliged to become a poet. He lay awake nights, inventing wonderful adventures of princesses and fairies, which he repeated the next morning in the little hut.

"All right," he said, "a story; a story so beautiful that the little city boys have never heard its equal."

"What is it called?"

"It is the Story of the Little Boy who had no Ears, and of the Black Dog who smoked his Pipe."

"Oh!" said the child.

"Wait, and you will learn all about it," said the grandfather.

And little Blas, seated on the doorstep, raised his pretty sun-browned face with its laughing lovelocks, while old Blas commenced slowly and deliberately; a little

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

disturbed, too, because the story was very complicated, and he was not quite sure that he had found the right ending.

## **PART II.—THE STORY OF THE LITTLE BOY WHO HAD NO EARS, AND OF THE BLACK DOG WHO SMOKED HIS PIPE.**

"ONCE upon a time—"

"Where?"

"In a country. Once upon a time, there was a man and his wife, peasants, as we are, but much more unfortunate—a man and his wife to whom nothing ever happened, except that very frequently they had no bread for supper before going to sleep."

"But soup?"

"Not even the soup dish, for the cat had broken it. They were really very poor, and what made them sadder still was that their little boy was a child who had no ears."

"Then he could not hear?"

"Oh yes!"

"How?"

"By the nose, perhaps, or by the eyes. The story does not explain that."

Little Blas reflected a moment and then said: "It is not very amusing, this story."

"But this is only the beginning. You will see very soon. Now the boy who had no ears and who yet heard very well, heard his father tell his mother one day, that, in a mountain in that country, there was a cave where a very rich enchanter had concealed much gold and silver, and that, by permission of the enchanter, the treasure would belong to the one who had the courage to go to seek it amid a thousand dangers."

"An enchanter?"

"Like in the 'Blue Princess.'"

"Ah, yes"

"Guignonet, for that was the boy's name, thought 'I should like to go to that mountain to see the enchanter's gold and silver, because we should then be rich, and father and mother would not have to work as they do, and we should not have to go to bed without any supper.' He was, as you see, of a good disposition, this little boy without ears; and he resolved to start for the mountain all alone, without saying a word to anybody, because he wished to surprise his parents when he came back with the treasure. What made him hesitate a little was that he usually did not have much luck in what he undertook. When he did something very good, things turned out so that it seemed that he had done something very bad, and he was punished for his good intentions. There are many people like him in the world who never meet with any success, and who are always wrongfully accused.

"Thus, one day, seeing a beggar on the road, although he was very poor himself, Guignonet gave him a sou that he had received as a present. What do you think the beggar said to him? Thanks? Not at all. He suddenly threw the sou in his face and cried out, shaking his fist, it is very wicked in you to try to deceive a poor beggar—the good God will punish you well."

"Why did the beggar say that?"

"The sou was bad; but that was not Guignonet's fault, as it had been given to him.

"Another time, during the night, he heard a hen cackle in the stable; it cackled and cackled. He felt so, sorry for it that he jumped out of bed and, went to the aid of the poor fowl. He found it tied in a round basket, and it cackled as if asking somebody to help it. Guignonet caressed it, but it still cackled. Then he said to himself, it must be that there is something in the basket that hurts it.' He wanted to help it, so he opened the basket. The hen flew out with wide-stretched wings, cackling louder than ever, and what do you think fell out of the basket? Two dozen eggs. And all the eggs were broken. You can imagine whether Guignonet was scolded by his parents who had put the eggs in the basket for the hen to hatch. Still the little earless boy wanted to help the hen.

"And wait; in regard to his ears; I must tell you how he lost them; because he was not born so. He was one time in the woods, when he was about eight years old, and he came, upon a big black dog, seated on his haunches, who quietly smoked his pipe."

"Who smoked his pipe?"

"Yes, In the country where Guignonet, lived, you met, very frequently, dogs who smoked while walking in the streets and on the roads. In our country, they are much more rare. The dog that Guignonet met smoked his pipe quietly, or rather, he did not smoke, but that was not his fault, because the pipe had gone out.

"Guignonet approached him and said, 'Mr. Dog, if you wish, I will go to the village to get you some matches.' Was not that amiable and polite? Well, the dog raised himself on his paws, barked furiously, threw himself upon Guignonet and in two bites took off both his ears. Then turning and running quickly away, he disappeared in the forest."

"With Guignonet's ears?"

"With both ears."

"Say, grandfather, in the story, does he not get them back again later?"

"I can't tell you that yet. Who listens will know: You can understand that all these adventures had rendered Guignonet a little timid, but, nevertheless, the desire of doing good was stronger than the fear of being ill-treated, and so one night, when everybody in the house was asleep, he got up, took his shoes in his hand, so as to make no noise, went out, and, although it was very dark on the road, started without any fear for the mountain.

"Now, that mountain was all black like the one before us, and there was no road up it; and, besides, Guignonet did not know in what place he would find the cave, so that he was very much puzzled, and he was on the point of returning home when a great raven came flying around his head.

"As it flew, the raven croaked, but in a manner that had nothing frightful or terrible in it. You would have said on the contrary, that the great black bird had good intentions and wished to give good advice to the little earless boy.

"Guignonet looked at it, and it seemed to him that he had already seen that large, pointed head, which held in its beak a pine twig. No, he had never seen it, but the raven with the pine twig in its beak resembled, a little, the black dog who smoked his pipe.

"On account of this resemblance the child wished to flee, fearing for his eyes or his nose, since his ears were gone; but the raven flying over him said, 'Guignonet, don't be discouraged. The beggar to whom you gave the sou called you names. You

were scolded for helping the cackling hen. The black dog has stolen your ears, because you offered to get him matches to light his pipe. Many other things have happened in which you had not the least luck, and it is on that account that you are called Guignonet, or Little Luckless. But sooner or later the good that you do will bring its reward, as the seed brings the harvest, as the acorn becomes the oak. Be always a good little boy, ready to sacrifice yourself for others, and do not trouble yourself about anything else. Now seat yourself between my wings, and I will carry you to the side of the cave where the enchanter has concealed his treasure.'

"After speaking thus, the raven perched on the ground with wings extended. It was such a big bird that Guignonet, who was very little and very thin because he did not have much to eat, easily found room between the great wings.

"The raven flew off, but Guignonet was not afraid. He thought of the pleasure of his parents when he brought them the treasure of the mountain. After it had flown higher than the highest peak, the raven gradually descended into a clump of bushes in a kind of ravine which was very dark and very terrible, because you could see, shining here and there, the frightful eyes of owls.

"Guignonet jumped down, saying: 'Thanks, Mr. Raven, I pray you now to show me the way that leads to the cave.' But the bird was no longer a bird. It had changed very quickly into an old black dwarf, who looked with an evil smile and who had a pipe in his mouth. Guignonet thought again of the wicked dog who had stolen his ears. But he was not afraid, and he said: 'Mr. Dwarf, will you please show me the road which leads to the cave of the enchanter?' Then it was terrible. The dwarf with a great stick, the owls with their beaks, began to beat, pinch and maltreat in every way the little earless boy. 'Go, you thief! You have no right to take money that does not belong to you! What would you do with the treasure of the mountains? You would buy marbles to play in the street, instead of going to school.' Guignonet answered: 'I can take the money, because it belongs to nobody, since the enchanter has left it for the most courageous of men. And I assure you, it is not to buy marbles that I want it; but so that my parents may not have to go to bed hungry, and that I may give alms to the beggars.' But they were useless words.

"The wicked birds and the cruel dwarf did not cease to abuse the little boy, who, finally fleeing, all bruised from the strokes of the stick, all bleeding from the bites of the beaks, slipped and slid down over the stony side of the ravine to a great hole that opened there.

"Anybody else would have given up the enterprise on account of the injustice that was shown him. Guignonet did not lose courage for so little. He thought of nothing but of making his parents happy.

"It was very dark in the hole on which he had chanced, and in the blackness there was some kind of a beast, more black still, that looked like a wolf. It had between its teeth a bone that it had gnawed all white, so that you might well have taken it for a great pipe. The wolf said, Get out of my house, little wretch; I am the guardian of the treasure which is there under the stone, and I will not allow you to touch it.' But Guignonet threw himself boldly upon the wolf, and his desire to be useful lent him so much strength that he threw the beast over backwards, raised the stone that concealed the treasure, and there in place of the money and gold he had expected, he saw a little open casket in which was a great number of jewels, so beautiful that one alone would have been enough to make the fortune of many kings.

"He seized the heavy box, while the wolf snapped at his heels and bit his legs: but Guignonet paid no attention to the sharp teeth that bit him. He thought of the

happiness of his mother when she would have beautiful dresses like those of the city ladies, and when she would be able every day to give soup to the passing beggars. That was the kind of boy he was. It was all right for him to suffer, provided others were happy. Then, pursued by the wolf that clung close to his heels, he sought among the brambles to find the road that led to the foot of the mountain 195 and to his home. He found a little stony path which descended very rapidly.

"But in the shadows all around him was a crowd of creatures, men and beasts, which ran backwards and forwards, crying with all their might, 'See the little boy who has committed a great crime;' and the birds following him, flying among the branches, sang, 'Catch the robber!'"

"Guignonet was very sad because he was afraid that they would kill him, but more sad to see that everybody thought so badly of him. When he reached the plain, he believed that he was out of danger and that nobody could any longer call him wicked names. He already saw himself waking his father and mother in the little chamber. 'Behold the treasure concealed by the enchanter of the mountain cave, and which was reserved for the bravest of men! I have found it and I have brought it to you. Rejoice! Eat, drink, and share with all the world the fortune which I have gained at the peril of my life!'"

"But things did not stop here as the little earless boy hoped. He saw suddenly by his side and in front of him three monstrous policemen, and as the moon had risen, he could see clearly the shining steel of their sabres and their white belts. But what was very extraordinary in these three policemen was that they all had, over their faces, great dog's muzzles, and, nevertheless, they quietly smoked their pipes."

Old Blas had reached this point in his story when the electric bell was heard. The first train would soon pass; it was time to lower the bridge. He was just getting up, but little Bias, stopped him, saying, "Then, grandfather, those policemen were dogs?"

"Real dogs," answered old Blas. And as he knew the train would not arrive for a quarter of an hour yet, and a couple of minutes were all that were necessary to lower the bridge, by means of the crank, he continued—

"At least they looked like real dogs, but, you know, in stories, people are not always what they seem.

"When the policemen saw Guignonet they ran to him, took his casket away from him and said, 't is you, then, who robbed the travellers in the woods?'"

"The earless boy answered, 'You are mistaken. I come from the mountain. I am carrying to my parents the treasure which belongs to the bravest.'

"They would not listen to a word. They put handcuffs on him and led him to the city prison. There he was placed in a very dark dungeon where the rats ran all over him. All the city was aroused. From his cell he heard the people outside say, 'Oh! Oh! He is arrested; that little thief! Who would have thought that Guignonet, with his honest face, was such a rascal?'"

"In loneliness, he wept, knowing well that he had not wished to do wrong, and feeling that he had not really done wrong."

Here old Bias jumped up quickly. Two whistles were heard, and one could already see, below, the black rolling smoke. He ran toward the bridge, while the child began to play with the stones in the path. He began to turn the crank. He heard behind him, but still far off, the whistle, roar and thunder of the heavy locomotive and its long train of cars.

It was an express train. If old Blas had turned, he could have seen the travelers, whose heads were thrust out the windows, looking at the high mountain under which they were going.

The bridge descended slowly, had already descended a little more than a third of its way. Old Blas did not hurry; he had plenty of time. All was well. Suddenly there came a cry. He knew that voice; it was the voice of little Blas. Playing on the river's edge, on the sand and stones, the child had slipped, rolled down, fallen into the water. Alas, he saw his grandchild, his love, his darling, disappear in the current.

Old Blas was seventy-one, but he was strong, a splendid swimmer too. He dropped the crank and leaped toward the water. He would save his child, whose head appeared there, farther down.

But the train was now very near—if he did not hasten to lower the bridge, the locomotive would hurl itself against the massive platform; there would be a frightful disaster, the engine and cars would be crushed into fragments; and men and women would lie there, dead and dying.

The child appeared again, still farther off, calling to him, stretching his arms to him. What did the grandfather do? He turned, took the crank in his two strong hands, and very soon the bridge rested on the opposite side. The locomotive and its cars rolled over with the noise of thunder, buried itself in the tunnel and disappeared; there was only a distant roar that shook the mountain. The train had passed,—the child was drowned.

Old Blas, with horror-stricken eyes, stared at the river that had carried away little Blas.

He stood there, stupefied, watching the deep water and the flowing current. His little Blas was drowned, his little Blas was dead. Two things tormented him; its impossibility and its reality.

What! He would never see again that pretty, happy face, those clear blue eyes where laughed the sun? He would never hear again the cries of joy over a butterfly caught, or a bird pursued; never, never for him, poor old man, that ecstasy again.

He started to run along the bank. He would find the little body. He would again hold it in his arms. No! The river had too great a start. The current so quickly carries away bodies, especially when they are little and light.

And then, he must stay where he was, to watch over the road, to make the customary signals; he must remain at his post, since he was a kind of soldier. He would not even have the consolation of seeing the pale body of his grandson stopped by some tree, or caught in the grass.

"Did I do right in lowering the bridge? If I had left the crank alone without troubling myself about the train, if I had immediately thrown myself into the water, I could have saved my poor, dear child. The cars would have hurled themselves, broken into a frightful mass, against the bridge of iron and wood, many of the travellers would have perished; they would now be lying there bleeding, wounded, shattered. But what are the misfortunes and curses of others to me? A grandfather ought first to save his child. I did wrong to do my duty."

He said this in his sorrow, but it seemed to him, nevertheless, that he had done right. He should not even have hesitated between the life of his child and that of so many men and women. Yes, but it was terrible just the same. He was in despair and was fainting with grief. He gained the little flower-surrounded hut. He looked at the narrow walks that he had made for the saunterings of the boy, and throwing himself

upon the ground caressed the place where the boy had seated himself to listen to the story. In his white beard, the daisies which little Blas had thrown at him, still clung, and old Blas, picking them off, kissed them, with sobs that shook his whole body.

The setting sun reddened the granite mountain, like a fire in the depths of a black mirror, then, little by little, the shadows mounted, and, amid the great silence, old Blas heard only the sinister sound of the rushing waters.

It was time to go back to the farm. To enter alone without the child—what should he say to the mother? He took a staff from the hut; he needed it now. How gay supper had always been when the day's task was done! How many times he used to empty his glass of cider; and how would the lad, to whom the grandfather had been passing the tidbits of his supper, under the table, go to sleep finally in his high chair, tired and happy.

But this evening's supper! The old man walked slowly, like one who did not wish to advance. He rested against a tree as if not able to take another step, and leaned his head against the bark, weeping.

To tell this to Cadjie and the father? How? With whatwords? The cry of the mother, when he said to her, "Little Blas is drowned"—that cry, sharp, bitter, terrible, already rang in his ears. And not only would he see his daughter sob, his son-in-law turn pale, not only would he witness their awful anguish, but he foresaw, as a supreme agony, their reproaches.

He understood it well. A father and mother would not stop to think whether he ought to consider others first and then himself and his own. "It was necessary to save the little one," Cadije would cry, and let all those people that we do not know, die." Yes, Cadije would say that; and the old mind, troubled by that great catastrophe, thinks that perhaps she is right.

Heroic by instinct then, he was not sure now that he had done right and he thinks, perhaps he himself, if Cadije, on entering the house some evening, had said, I have sacrificed the little one in order to save a crowd of people"—perhaps he would have cried, "You are a bad mother."

All this weighed him down. He walked with head lowered and shoulders bent, like one who carries a heavy burden. He wished that the farm was very far off, ten leagues, twenty leagues, or that between it and him there was a lofty mountain peak that could not be climbed.

But no matter how slowly he walked, he had finally to come to his journey's end. It was now dark. He went along the hedge, bending down so as not to be seen. He remembered how joyously he had passed there that morning. And he was so weak that he was hardly able to open the wooden gate. He recoiled, alarmed at the noise of the dog's chain as he passed the kennel. He advanced toward the other side of the yard; the wide open door showed the well-lighted table where the supper was smoking. Cadije appeared on the door-sill.

"Ah! father! said she with a smile, where now are your twenty-year-old legs? The good man is already returned. The soup is hot. Hurry, because it is not so good cold, and I have brought you a cup of cider to cheer you up."

He drew near with a timid look, and hesitated, with the air of a dog that is going to be beaten. Seated before the table, Antonin Perdigut lowered his head to smell the sweet cabbage, and then cried joyously, "Enough talking; I am dying of hunger in here."

This calm, like that of other evenings, this home-coming, like all the others, frightened old Blas. Ah! How it would all change! How they would cease laughing! How their hunger would depart! The mother demanded, "But, where is the child?"

Behold, the moment had come! The confession could no longer be kept back. It was necessary to answer, "The child is drowned." He raised his head, mouth open, eyes fixed; as one looks at death, if it rises suddenly before him, so he looked at the strong, good, happy Cadije, with her gay smile.

Then he lowered his head and stammered,— "The child is there, behind the hedge; he has walked slowly on account of a nest that we have found. It is the truth, it is really the truth. Wait an instant. He is there, behind the hedge. I will go and find him."

"Ho! Blas!" called the mother.

"No! no! repeated he, trembling in all his limbs, "he will—will not obey.—He thinks that he is going to be scolded, because we are so late. I tell you that I am going to look for him myself. Do not be impatient and—begin supper."

Then old Blas turned around, passed through the gate, closed it, and when he was alone outside the farm-yard, said "No, truly no;—I did not dare; I was not able."

And quickly, without any other thought than that of not seeing his daughter in despair, of not hearing the curse of his son, he began to run across the fields, through the shadows and darkness, like one who has committed a crime, or a beast suddenly stricken with madness.

### **PART III—THE END OF THE STORY OF THE LITTLE BOY WHO HAD NO EARS, AND OF THE BLACK DOG WHO SMOKED HIS PIPE.**

HE did not return. He crossed the plain, climbed the mountain, slept a sleep full of horrible dreams under a projecting rock, and on awakening, fled again. He feared that he was not far enough away from that river that had taken away his child, from that dear farm-house where now they only wept.

With a few sous that he found in his pockets, he bought some food while passing through a village.

People were afraid of him, because he was very pale and was continually looking back, like one who is afraid of being followed. A woman who was sowing corn, seeing him begin to run when he had passed the last house in the village, said to herself, "One would say that that old man had just done something wicked."

The next day he came to another valley where nobody knew him, because in the Basque country the mountains are frontiers that are seldom passed. As he had only a dozen sous left, he asked a man who was breaking stones on the road if he could not be employed in that work.

With the woe-begone air that he had now, he did not inspire confidence; nevertheless, the man answered, "You cannot get this kind of work in a day. It is necessary to have a friend in the government. I advise you to look for some other work. Now if you are an honest man, which everybody that happens along is not, you would do well to go to that saw-mill there, at the end of the valley, by the stream. The owner wants workmen and, although you don't look very strong, perhaps he will hire you to watch the mill, or for some other easy work."

He followed that advice: went to the mill, asked to see the master, offered himself and was accepted. There were some difficulties made, because he had no passport, and did not have a very reassuring look. The master said to himself that he didn't like to take in vagabonds that came from nobody knows where, perhaps from prison; and then added, "I shall keep an eye on that old man."

Days and weeks passed. The work that had been given to him was to scrape the mill-wheel paddles with a knife, so that stones and sand could not lodge there. At first, the work was very painful, on account of the noise of the stream always beside him; it made him shudder; but he soon resigned himself to it. Old and bent, he ran his knife amid the paddles and always looked as if he were thinking of something afar off.

The death of his grandson had nearly killed him. He was not even sure now that he himself was alive. His ideas grew obscure, his mind confused. He had only these thoughts—little Blas was in the water—it is all true—it is all over—now they know all at the farm and, in their tears, o curse him; and he was as if made drowsy by the weight of his sorrow.

Being so absorbed, he did not notice the glances that the other workmen cast on him. At noon, nobody spoke to him, but he would not have heard them if they had. He did not think how suspicious his silence was; he did not know what stories were told about him.

They said that perhaps he had more money than he showed. It happened frequently that a thief, having robbed some peasant, made a show of working and of being poor, for a time, so as not to awaken suspicion. They even said he might have assassinated somebody in order to rob them, because one evening, seated by the water, watching with a mournful eye its rapid flow, he had been heard repeating in a low voice: Ah I my poor Blas, my poor Blas, I have killed him"

All this talk made the master determined to find out the truth. The pedlars who go from valley to valley hear much gossip and never keep it to themselves.

So one day the master made old Blas come to him. As he was a rough man, he said harshly, "Old man, you must leave."

Blas, stupefied, said, "Go away! Why?"

"Don't pretend you don't understand," said the master, "we know your story."

"Well?" said the old man.

"Well," said the master, "it is possible that you did not kill the child, I do not say that you did kill him, but you went out together, you were alone together, the child did not come back, and you fled without saying anything to the parents."

Old Blas burst into tears. Ah, Heaven! see what they believed; that he had killed Blas, his little Blas, for whom he would have died twenty times, had it been possible; who was all his delight, all his joy, all his life! He tried to explain, but the story about the bridge, which was raised and lowered, did not appear very clear. A child that falls into the water at the very moment a train is passing—it is very unlikely. And then to think that this poor man, a peasant, hardly knowing how to read, had had the perfect heroism to sacrifice his grandson for the safety of some unknown travellers. *It would be necessary to esteem him so much that it was much simpler to judge him guilty.*

He himself, who had done a sublime act, without analyzing it; naturally, because it seemed that he ought to do it, could not now explain the sentiment that had animated him; he could not find words to justify himself; he stammered and grew ashamed.

The master said, "All is possible, we will not discuss it. It is not I who send you away; all my workmen will leave me if I do not dismiss you. There they are; speak to them; they will not conceal their opinions."

The workmen entered, two by two, carrying long, swaying planks. They formed a group, spoke in low tones, and then from all sides words like these were heard: "Yes, yes, the old man must go. We will not have him among us. It is too bad to have to work beside a man who has killed a child; to sit beside him at table. Just a glance at his hands and one must shudder. His face, too, says very well what he is. Come, draw your wages, old man, and don't let us see you around here again, or one of us will make an end of you."

Under this unjust wrath, before these menaces, old Blas bent as if he were a criminal, opened the door with trembling hands and went out. Poor, admirable old man! When he commenced to mount the side of the valley, he looked back and saw all the workmen before the mill, who cursed him still with cries he could no longer hear, and who still shook their fists furiously after him.

He advanced through a ravine, the old bed of a mountain torrent, dry at that season. The stones, rolling under his heavy step, made it hard walking. The little Blas had perished in calling to him, stretching out his arms to him; he had been forced to

flee the dear farm where his happy old age laughed, and this was not enough. Now they accused him of a crime, and because he had done right, they believed him infamous.

All this seemed very cruel to him. He suffered the more because in his obscure conscience, the conviction of having done well was not sufficiently clear to enable him to console himself, for injustice done him, by pride in his noble deed.

A strong mind would have asserted itself, certain of its rectitude, but this humble intelligence bent under the load. He had even sometimes the idea that he was wrong, since all the world said so.

Where would he go now? They sent him away from here; they would send him away everywhere. To return to the farm? He would never dare. How would Cadije feel toward him? How Antonin Perdigut would hate him, since people who were neither the father nor the mother hated him so much. He must go on, that was evident. But to go on without knowing where, when the heart is heavy with sorrow and the eyes are full of tears, when you are sleepy and hungry and very old,—ah! it is terrible.

Without rebelling, still submissive, he, nevertheless, could not keep from thinking that all the world was very bitter against him, a poor old man.

He climbed upward, pushing through bushes, which scratched his face and tore his beard: maltreated by things as well as by man, he thinks that he resembles a little that Guignonet of the story, always punished when, he had done nothing bad.

The day appeared very long. His old limbs were fatigued with climbing slowly, but steadily, the rocky ravine. When evening came, having neither eaten nor drunk, he felt that he could go no farther. He threw himself down on a rock, and rested against a fir trunk, worn out, desolate.

Around him were innumerable blocks of granite, huge, weather-beaten, broken by avalanches of long ago. A somber verdure grew between the rocks, and against the sky, where the clouds were gathering, the savage cliff raised itself, black and threatening.

Suddenly, with inconceivable quickness, a thunder-storm bends the trees, moves the huge stones, raises a whirlwind of branches and stones. These sudden storms are common in the Pyrenees. The traveller hardly sees the lightning, before he is enveloped by the whirlwind.

The clouds, hurling themselves together, thunder: from their broken sides the rain pours down, driven in sheets by the wind; already it is running in streams down the rocks. Broken tree-trunks roll down, stripped of foliage; boulders leap from side to side of the ravine and, above the howling of the storm, now sounds the roar of the avalanche.

It has carried away old Blas. From stone to stone, from tree to tree, amid this tumultuous descent, with hands and head bleeding, dragged as if on an immense hurdle, he cannot save himself until the bottom of the ravine is reached. Rocks and trees pile themselves above him, bruised wounded, dying, as if heaven itself had built his tomb.

Under the ever increasing weight of stones which pressed upon him, he was dying. Every inch of his body was in agony.

And then, ready to render up his soul, this old man, although hitherto resigned, revolted.

No! He had done no wrong! And it was terrible, that chance first, then man, and now nature, had been so bitter against him. The plain had cast him unto the mountain, and lo! the mountain had cast him unto death.

Ah, well; there was, then, no such thing as justice; there was no good God. With what could he be reproached? Nothing. Why then must he suffer? Why kill him?

He panted under the immense weight, while the thunder roared and the wind howled.

But hold! He feels a great numbness that mounts his legs, gains his chest, and finally reaches his head, now less painful. Blood still flows from his wounds, but he feels them less and less. He enters into a kind of calm, deep and profound, perhaps because it is the beginning of the everlasting sleep. He hears only vaguely, and like a noise that comes from afar off, the thundering of the tempest. Then he ceases to hear even that. He can almost believe he is sleeping in his old bed at the farm, so soft the stones seem, so comfortable is everything.

Thus, as in a dream, he thinks that he is again on the banks of the river, near the bridge, playing with little Blas amid the flowers of the garden. Yes, the little Blas is there! Oh! he knows well when he had the little Blas on his knees! But the child is no longer a child; his face shines like a brilliant star; he has wings, white like the seraphim.

The little Blas says to him, "Now, that I am in heaven, I know many stories, and I will tell you some if you wish. The end of your beautiful story about the boy without ears and the dog who smoked his pipe—the end of that delightful story you were rather in doubt about, were you not? Listen, grandpa, I will tell it to you myself.

"When the little Guignonet found himself in prison, because they accused him of having stolen, he was at first very sad, as you are now. He, also, had done nothing but good, and all the world was against him, because of the good he had done. But while he was weeping, believing that he was lost, behold! The black dog who smoked his pipe entered the dungeon, still smoking the pipe, and said, 'Guignonet, thy trials are over. The beggar on the road who returned you your sou with curses, it was I. The hen whose eggs you broke, it was I. The raven with great wings and the dwarf and the policemen—each was I. But I am not a black dog who smokes his pipe. I am a fairy, a good fairy. Look at me.'

"And then the prison was no longer a prison, but a garden all ablaze with luminous flowers. And Guignonet saw a beautiful lady with golden hair, who was clad like the sun in splendour, and who had a diamond wand.

"Guignonet," said she, "you have resisted all temptations, you have never rebelled against injustice; now rejoice, because you are in the golden garden of heaven, where you will play forever, with little angels as companions." And when she had spoken thus, the fairy disappeared. Guignonet saw running toward him a crowd of beautiful children, more beautiful than he had ever imagined, They asked him to come and play with them, and there is nothing more pleasant than to play hide and seek in the garden of heaven."

It was thus that the little Blas, an angel with snowy wings, spoke to old Blas lying under the rocky debris, and thus ended the history of *The Little Boy who had no Ears and the Black Dog who smoked his Pipe*.

And the good man, understanding now that justice does exist and that there is a good God, died, without sorrow, on the hard bed of rocks, pressing against his heart the little Blas, now the little angel.

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

The grandfather hastened to hear the beautiful stories that the child in his turn was now going to tell him in the garden of heaven.

## THE LADY WHO COULDN'T BLUSH

*Translated by Henry Zolinsky.*

### I

Colette said gravely: "Lila dear, do me a favour.

"A thousand!" cried Lila.

"No, only one. That will be enough to-night."

"Well then! What is it? Speak quick!"

"Listen, said Colette. Without any conceit, I can consider myself, I think, well enough gifted for the function for which I was destined."

"What function?"

"You are a fool."

Colette continued:

"Certainly I am as pretty as can be—you are my dark mirror—with my russet curls, varied, ruffled, which seem like little golden wrens pecking at the snow of my forehead, with my narrow eyes which twinkle very quickly beneath crumpled lids, and my little nose which turns up, showing the carmine backs of its wings, and my smart mouth where the slightly protruding tongue is like the rosy pistil of a red flower. As for those mysterious charms with which I was provided, it would be improper, and besides useless, to describe them to you."

"Useless, by all means," said Lila.

"And I am no less worthy of praise from other points of view! The sweetness of my happy nature, developed, refined by its continual use in the most diverse cases, has left me quite equal to the immoderate exigencies of desperate or crafty young men, whom I may please, and who may please me; I have nothing in common—heaven be praised!—with those mild women who, in times when only sincerity is in place, have recourse to an inexcusable trickery; and it is a fact that no one has ever kissed my eyes without drinking of their gushing tears, the soft moisture of ecstasy."

"No one!"

"Finally, if I may grant myself some indulgence in self-observation, I should no doubt have the right to consider myself perfect."

"You are!"

"No, dearie," said Colette sadly.

"What then do you lack in order to be so?"

"A charm which adds incomparable value to whatever beauty one has, to the favours that one grants, or that one permits, a charm which fastidious lovers cannot do without, and which, without retarding our defeat, doubles the joy of their victory, a charm which mingles with abandon all the modesty of resistance."

"But what, pray?"

"The Blush, Lila dear!"

"I don't understand you."

"Alas! I cannot blush."

"You cannot. . . ."

". . . Blush! No, whatever may be the extremities to which the passion of those who adore me carries me, when I am yielding, my face remains pale, the colour of

rice-powder. My neck swells, my eyelashes are like blades of grass with trembling drops of dew, but I do not blush! No! Not for a moment! And although it may be a great humiliation for me, I assure you, to be a white rose that the strangest kisses cannot make rosy, even the shame of not blushing fails to hatch a blush on my cheeks!"

"That is very annoying, I admit; it is something to alienate you from hearts curious enough about innocence to be pleased with the semblance of ingenuousness. But how can it be remedied? And what favour do you ask of your friend?"

"You haven't guessed? What is not known must be learned; I want you to teach me!"

"To blush?"

"Precisely! Oh! don't excuse yourself, my dear, in your exaggerated modesty. You are as ingenious as one can be! No one is more learned than you in what concerns the adorable mysteries. Speak to me, close, in my ear; if among the things you will tell me there is one which makes a peony bloom on my cheeks, I shall think of it later in the time when the blush is proper; and I shall be obliged to you for charming those who love me for a flowering of modesty, which, after all, they did not believe me capable of."

"When have I not answered for you?" said Lila.

## II

They were alone in the boudoir, in which were dying, under the caress of twilight, the colours, the perfumes. Seated next to each other, Lila was resting her elbow, outside of a fringe of lace, on the shoulder of her friend, and speaking into her hair:

"Imagine!" said she. "It is evening. You are stretched out almost asleep—after some pages of a book of love which has fallen from your hands—on the very low couch, in all the disorder of your dressing gown, and one of your feet, naked, pink-heeled, caresses with a toe the fur of the rug, which tickles. No, you have no evil thought; you are sleeping, innocently; and, not expecting anyone, you have not purposely left your bust half exposed—where your small breasts, standing their red points, are, in the double opening of your plush bodice, two fruits of the snow, offered. But now the door is opened; the one who enters is the one you prefer of all those whom you have chosen. You are not very sure of his presence. You may be sleeping and dreaming. However, you see him. He approaches, he kneels, he takes between his warm hands the little naked foot which has been hanging, and kisses it lightly, with a sweeter tickling than that of the rug. But he is not satisfied with this respectful caress. It must be exquisite, the leg which ends in this adorable foot of silken hose; full of boldness, he raises with a hand the skirt of your dressing-gown. . . ."

Lila stopped.

"Well?" said she.

"Well?"

"You do not blush?"

"I don't think so. Look."

"Indeed, not at all."

Then, Lila, lowering her voice: "Imagine! It is morning, you enter your dressing room where all the odours of the bed you just left follow you within the folds of your chemise, where perfumes of open flasks welcome you, sponges which remember and that freshness which rises from porcelains full of water. The mirror sees you. Ah! How pretty you are, one shoulder and one breast emerging from the torn cambric; which is about to slip, which does slip. Then your whole body,—your hair knotted over your head, your arms raised, revealing their tufted mysteries,—appears in the glass and charms you. Why should you not look at yourself? Why should you not take pleasure in adoring yourself, since the doors are closed and the curtains are crossed, since no one, not even your chambermaid, can enter, can take you by surprise? But now, by magic, the doors open, the windows open, the walls fall away as in a fairy scene, and from all sides, dazzled, enraptured, men, young, old, a mob see you, devour you with their eyes, with gestures which would smother you, and you, you cannot stir, all naked, your arms always raised; impossible to refuse anything to the lust of their eyes, neither your shining breasts, polished as smooth snow, nor your flanks, nor your legs where a golden down trembles."

Lila stops.

"Well?"

"Well?"

"Have you blushed?"

"I don't think so. Look."

"Ah, the devil," said Lila.

But she was not the woman to admit herself conquered! She again began to speak into the ear of her friend. What was she saying this time? Leaning, her eyes aflame, and her throat throbbing, she spoke in so low a voice that the scarab of sapphire and opal set in Collette's hair, even if living, would have heard nothing. And Lila's lips were moving more and more rapidly. And she whispered for a long time, and at last stopped from sheer exhaustion, seemed out of breath.

"Colette . . ." said she after a silence.

"Lila?"

"Ah! You blushed, I think?"

"I don't think so. Look."

Then Lila really began to grow angry. After all, this was putting her out of patience, this impassiveness of countenance, this implacable pallor, in which, as in the poem of Gautier, nothing was able to place a red tint; she began to walk through the boudoir, her hands behind her back, furious, with a desire to smash the Venetian mirrors which shone in the plush frames, and the Japanese bibelots on the mantelpiece, amongst the Saxon figurines.

### III

"The devil take you, Colette! As for me, I give up trying to bring the charming red of shame to your cheeks. What! I evoke the most fitting images for disturbing modesty; I expose your virtue—in idea—to temptations, to the greatest perils, and you, in the midst of all these stirring fancies, you remain serene and pale, like a petty provincial bourgeoisie, in flat headbands, in a high dress, linen collar, long sleeves. . ."

She did not have a chance to finish. Red as peony Colette had leaped on her neck!

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

"Ah! said she, just look, I've blushed! Yes, long sleeves, linen collar, a high dress, Oh! That is what scares me! Oh! Isn't that something to make one die of shame? Thank you, dear. But you went too far. Surely, in the time when one is supposed to have a little sweet purple on her face, I will just think of this high dress, these long sleeves,—ah fie! Fie! Horrors!—In order to be, when in my lover's arms, my feet thrown backward,—all red with shame!

## THE ISLES OF LOVE

### INVITATION TO THE VOYAGE

Would it not delight you, O dear Parisiennes, to travel, and to see the far lands of love? For I, even now, have loaded a galley like unto the winged barks wherein Watteau groups those charming couples departing for Cytherea; its rowers are vested with columbine velour and with zinzoline silk. There, all day and all evening, musicians make song on the lute and on the rebec. If you would come aboard on some rose-morning or on some star-night, we would depart together for those blessed isles yonder! For, far better than on stormy continents encumbered by too much humanity, love delights itself in these peaceful islets, which dream beneath the sky, apart from the world, and which the noise of waters surrounds with eternal epithalamium; there nothing is which is not love; and it isolates itself with joy in their isolation. It was on an island that Anadyomene smiled for the first time, that Ariadne, in tears, was consoled, and that Virginia died. Come away! Come beautiful and dear ones, we shall sail together, in music and dreams, and in the noises of kisses toward the "Isles of Love," mysterious and tender, of all rivers, of all seas, toward Paphos where the breeze carries perfume of mouths, toward Otahiti where the bathing-girls with their sunskin glisten under water, like Nereids in gold, and toward Cyprus, which has for its flower Amathonte, and toward Lesbos too; not without putting in at La Grande-Jatte and at La Grenouillère where the beautiful girls have the abandonment to enfold boatmen within their naked arms.

### FERLOE

In the glazed island, of the north, the earth is white as the battlefield of a swan-war, and the light flurries of snow, when a breeze sways and glides, are perhaps the fluttering of the wings of one wounded. Amidst the air which seems like vaporized frost, beneath the wan sky, through which clouds are moving with the heaviness of icebergs, Rosborg and Nohella, benumbed despite their coats of fur, remain embraced beside a fir-tree that is bent from its accumulation of rime. There is sun only in their hair, warmth only in their lips, in all this pale isle, gripped by the eternal winter.

Sometimes, from the clouds, a bird drops to the earth, its wings sprawling, dead and cold.

In the meanwhile Nohella is saying: "What are you dreaming about, Rosborg, and what means this smile which possesses you? Are you not happy, you whom I love? Have I not deserted, to rejoin you here, the underground hut where my father and my brothers become uneasy at no longer seeing me, and, all that one may ravish in a virgin, have I not given you that, ingrate?"

He replies: "No one is more loved than you, Nohella, even as no one is more tender. You have made me the most gracious of gifts since I have been your husband in the morning solitudes. But I dream in spite of myself of those beautiful lands of light and of those blowing flowers, which are remembered by the lost sailors who debark sometimes on this isle."

"Ah! why do you dream of those far countries, when I am near you?"

"Nohella, my beloved! yonder, in the azure south, amongst the scattered flames of the breezes, there are woods of lilacs and of roses so warm, that the young girls there may disrobe in the arms of their lovers. Those who are happy down there know the whiteness of breasts, whereon a strawberry blushes, and the whiteness of

naked arm, neck-entangling. And I, who possess you, I have seen only your eyes and your lips under your hood of animal-skin. How lovely you must be, Nohella, alas!"

"Is this then your trouble, Rosborg?"

"There is none greater."

"Why did you not say so before?" says Nohella, smiling. And very swiftly, even in the moment in which there falls from the clouds an eider with stiffened wings, she unites, tears off, throws away her furs. She is all naked, on the frozen island, in the north.

"Vision! Vision!" cries Rosborg in ecstasy. "O divine flesh! O perfect beauty!"

But, white with terror, he does not add another word. For Nohella has fallen, and white death lies on the earth like a swan.

### CROISSY

Between the stillness of the wood and the stillness of the water, beneath the beautiful sky, clear, wherein the rockets rise to tease the stars, La Grenouillère laughs, sings, drinks, dances, amuses itself, and the naked arms of rowers, well-muscled, white-skinned, whirl away the flying skirts of dark girls, of russet girls, in the mad quadrille rhythm by a rasping harpsichord out-of-tune. In the wooden shack—a hulk which is an inn where the walls are painted with half-nude barcarolles, there is a pell-mell of laughs, and of cries, of legs and of arms, of tables overturned amongst rolling bottles, and of prostrate couples who rise again only after having partaken on the boards of the relish of the love-bed. The shoe of a dancer, above all their heads, defies the death-head that a gloomy fantasist has sketched on the wall, between the commandress of the Vibrion and real herrings that swim in an aquarelle river.

Colette speaks softly into the ear of Ludovic:

"Really, I—I am not at all bored; and because of this gaiety, this youth, this frenzy, I am younger and gayer and madder than ever. Don't you thing that in this stirring music of storms of laughter and songs, a kiss would be a pretty organ-point?"

"Ah," cries Ludovic, "who would not think so, on seeing your lips?" . . .

"Maybe I have seen yours," murmurs Colette, "and if there be, under the nearby trees, some dark retreat, well-apart from the frivolous passers-by, I shall behold without any anguish, the extremity of finding myself alone there with you." . . . "We shall find it easily, this boudoir of verdure! Come Colette, try to preserve on your mouth that young-rose smile, which has driven me mad, and which I want to pluck!" . . . "If it is no longer there you will find another one like it of equal worth. But please, I pray you, let me alone discover the lovely solitary corner in which I would be sweet to you, for I maintain that it is of my fancy and not of yours, Sir."

Thereupon Colette flees from the crowd, at a little run, and sets out through the lanes, behind the holiday inn. She seeks a leafy shelter, propitious to tender conferences. She has somewhat of the aspect of a duel second in quest of a place for combat; but how lovely it will be, this duel! Under the white moon, she sees, in a bush of syringas, a shadowy opening, flowery, of just a little space, with inviting caresses. Would not one be soft there? She approaches, bends over, feels with her delicate hands the turf and moss. Oh dear! The place is taken. Two lovers, seeing her, interrupt a sweeter occupation to burst out laughing. She wants to escape. There is no time. An arm has her by the waist, holds her, keeps her. She has seen closely his lip of fine moustaches which are not at all repulsive.

"But, Sir, you are not alone!" . . . "Oh, that's all right, the more, the more loving!" A long moment passes before she breaks away, and, when she escapes, finally, she murmurs in very sad tones. . . . "Ludovic! Ah! poor boy!" Meanwhile she continues her search diligently. It is not easy, these nights of summer Sundays, to find in the Isle of Croissy a nook of verdure where no eclogue is being murmured. "The next time it is going to be our affair," says Colette. She has just spied, under a willow, a moored boat, a boat in which carpets and thick furs lie. And she is turning back from it to go and look for Ludovic. But suddenly she is seized, lifted, in a powerful embrace, and the boat in which she finds herself lying in truth very comfortably reaches the middle of the river, while a young oarsman, rowing—Ah! the pretty mustache, this time even more so! says to the astonished Colette . . . "I was expecting Albertine, but you are a hundred times prettier than she." Alas! meanwhile, Ludovic has grown impatient, is troubled at not having seen his mistress return. Where is she? What is she doing? What can be keeping her? Are there no propitious bushes, nor carpets of soft grass in the Isle of Croissy? One hour goes by, then another. He does not know what to think. He is frightened, he is irritated. . . . Here is Colette at last! But no more has she on her lips, nor in her eyes, the smile that he loves. However, he is happy. Since she is here, since she is going to follow him.

"Well! Colette, have you found it, the charming place of the promised kiss, and are you as clement to me as you were a little while ago." . . . "Ah! Ludovic," she says with singular calm, "strange things happen on that island, which is not deserved; and as for that matter of the kiss, we'll talk about it tomorrow!"

### SADO SHIMA

As soon as night comes, the whole facade of the *djorea* is lit up by a thousand lanterns, and, from a distance, one might believe that one is looking at the conflagration of a forest of flowers. Close by, the spectacle is even more seductive; for, behind the lattice, in the vast hall which is decorated with silks coloured by a flight of birds or by falling wisteria, or by bamboos which a tiger is parting, on rice-straw mats, the dainty *djoro* are seated, each in her frame, her heels under her thighs. They motion to the passers-by, while lighting their pipes on the embers of little bronze stoves. They are careful not to wear much clothing, being insensible to cold from their habit of undressing so often; only one kimono suffices to clothe them, of light crepe, shrinking, inwoven here and there with threads of vermilion, and so close, so well adapted to their slender bodies, that one might take it for a trembling skin, tattooed with gold. But, through the parting of the cloth under the chin, the true skin appears, a little yellow, with a small ripe neck beginning. May the brilliant Kouannon keep you from disdainning the houses of pleasure in which Yokohama prides itself! There the girls are as beautiful as the mistresses of a daimyo; there the best songs are heard; the rice-wine that is poured inebriates one with great love. But the *djorea* of the isle of Sado is not lacking in renown; they come there from all parts of the empire, and it is with the memory of sweetest joys that the guests there sleep to the sound of the *go* and of the *Samisen*. Now, of all the *djoro* who flourish throughout the season on the island, none is so lovely as Naivha. Whitened by a fragrant powder, she has on her low, curving brow hair shinier than a black lake; a line of light between very long eyelashes is all one sees of her eyes; her narrow mouth opens with thick lips, and her laugh makes her teeth gleam like moistened pearls. When she walks, her bust protruding, her hams lowered, her knees joined, it seems that she is about to fall at any moment. So much has she as she moves along on her little feet—retarded by the

clacking, wooden slippers—of an endearing negligee in her dress which presses her closely on all sides. And on her stooping loins, where the cloth is flowered, the middle of her body resembles an enormous butterfly heavier than the branch. But it is when she has emptied five cups of *sake*, one after another, that one should see and hear her! Slowly she twists her arms, downy with dark gold, out of her long sleeves, and, pushing forward her whole body, offers her firm breasts like two round stones, and her belly which pulses like a bosom; while with a voice more shrill than the jabbering of *pintados*, she sings the plaint of the daughter of the *daimyo*, whose dress, ignited by the firebrands of a burning woodpile, set fire to an entire village. Never has any man, no matter how old, been able to resist such charms; more often than any other does she mount the stairs, going before, holding in her right hand the candle of paper wick, toward the little rooms of the second story, where, with neither dancing nor speaking, she is even more seductive. And Naivha rejoices greatly to please visitors this way. She will have soon repaid the three hundred yen which were advanced to her some time ago by the patron of the *djorea*: She will be able to return from there to Tokyo, to him she loves, a young and strong Samurai, for whom she has sold herself, for he used to have a debt in every tea-house of the town for whom she will again sell herself, with neither chagrin nor remorse, if he would but kiss her on the eyes on the morning of her departure, and kiss her on the mouth on the evening of her return.

### LESBOS

Muse! Since it is true that the daughters of Lesbos sometimes turn away from the masculine lips which covet them, and wend their way, in pairs, in the evening, conversing in whispers, in lanes of oleander, sing the divine anger from which their crime has arisen, and how they learned the mysteries of feminine hymeneals.

When Lesbos was a savage land, unapproached by man, all-burgeoning among the thorns of virgin lilies and wild roses, the young god Eros, one day, was hunting the boar in the black forests of Lepithymos. While he was sitting, a little tired, not far from a cave shut in by fallen stones, he heard a very soft voice speaking in an answer of sighs:

"O beautiful! O blonde! O white! O incomparably more charming than all the beautiful and than all the blonde and than all the white! Why do you turn away from me? Do you believe that I love any the less and that my caresses will be less burning because I am not the same as the detestable men whose embrace binds too painfully and whose kiss bites. It is not in the furious seas that the nymphs love to bathe, but in the calm pools of tepid envelopment; flee those stormy tormentors of the masculine passion, and yield to the cradling of my delicate and languid love."

And then to this voice, tender murmurs of consent replied.

Then Eros was stricken with a great anger! He was not pleased that the laws of eternal love, which he had established, should be transgressed and flouted by the young girls of the earth. He plunged into the cave, resolved to chastise the criminals. But, on seeing them, he stopped, amazed, for one of them—the entreated one who was consenting he recognized as Kypris herself, against whom his power was naught; as for the temptress, she was a hamadryad called Perystera.

He thought a moment, then he said:

"Mother, go away, since punishment cannot touch you. But she there will not escape my vengeance."

He raised his dreaded right hand: Perystera, who never ceased being as white as the swans and snow, was changed into a dove, flapped her wings and flew into the murmuring woods. Through her, her new sisters, soon disdainful of the ring-doves, knew the charm of the guilty kiss, wherein beak glides into beak; and, later the girls of Lesbos, wandering beneath the boughs, felt troubled, on seeing one another beautiful, and on not refusing to one another their mouths, according to the example, alas! of the cooing doves.

### BORNEO

Enormous, fierce, his jaws clacking in a formidable grimace, the monkey, with one hand, has seized a young ebony, and torn it, with all its roots, from out a herbous heap of broken stones. He lifts it high, and twirls it through the air, so that earth and leaves are scattered wide; lifts it again; the tree strikes the head of another monkey, no less great, who falls, his skull cracked, and blood flows from his brain. But as soon as the wounded one has touched the ground, he rebounds, stands upright, wavers a little, then springs. He grabs the trunk of the ebony, breaks it over his knee, throws the remains of it away, hurls himself against his opponent, bites him in the neck, sinks his claws into his loins, through the hair which soon grows red. And now it is one of those hideous face-to-face combats of two monsters. Skin hangs from their shoulders. The teeth of one has made so deep a wound in the flank of the other, that his entrails are bulging out. And the one overthrown urges on the fight with the overthrower. Bound together, they roll, on the pebbles, in the brambles. Their hug is so tight, their arms are so long, that the hands of each rejoin behind his own back. And, from their gasping, from their choking, burst rattling cries. Meanwhile, the uprooter of trees has seen a large stone near him, a piece of rock, which once rolled down from the hill; he seizes it, and, laughing with terrible teeth, again and again he strikes the chest of his enemy, who groans, resists, is broken, is crushed. He stirs no more. Only a quick stiffening of his legs, which soon ceases; and the conqueror, drawing himself up torn, bleeding, what not dashes across the foliage toward the beautiful female who swings not far from there in the perfumed hammock of liana. She sees him, she smiles and laughs. She licks the wounds that he has received for her, taking pleasure in the taste of blood; she embraces him, and draws him into a long, hairy caress. Around them the last glimmerings of the sunset subside, about to go out. There is, over all the forest, that tenderness spread by the beginning of evening light. The rustling of the boughs is softer; a brook nearby murmurs more quietly; and the endless twittering of the birds, on all sides, beguiles with its sweet music, the deepening silence of the shadows. It is that mysterious and good hour in which, in the nests, in the caves, in the high briars full of invisible prowlers, repose has not yet become sleep, and the wind is already still. Suddenly, in this peace, there is a crash of breaking branches. The conquered monkey has dragged himself here, now, creeping, now clinging to the stalks, at each jolt letting fall from himself tatters which impede his legs losing his blood, his life. At length he has arrived. He raises his head toward the nuptial tree, looks and sees, listens and hears. Then, with a long sigh, he falls back. He is dead. The lovers, beneath their shelter of leaves, embrace each other more voluptuously; and sometimes the joy of the female rattles into a little laugh.

### CAPREAE

On his bed of purple, the emperor yawns, fat, heavy, languid, laden with necklaces and rings, with a hundred orfevgeries, laden with another weight, ennui.

Today, nothing has been able to divert the morose languor of old Tiberius. He has reread the books of Elephantis, without a twinkle lighting up his eye. He has entered the mysterious chamber—wherein the sacred art degrading itself so low as to realize the dream of debauches—marble, white as pure snow or red as the noble flesh of virgins, is seen to twist itself into shameful positions; he has brooded long over the painting of Parrhasius which shows Meleager swooning with joy under the strange caress of Atalantus—this painting which he preferred to a million sesterces! He has bathed in the vast basin of white marble, wherein young boys, delicate and slender, swim all nude, like fish in a hollow of the bank, and he has asked for the grazing and the caressing that comes by chance from their boyish games; he has seen, having been intoxicated in vain, a triple chain of men and women, the most beautiful in the empire, without clothes, turn about him in the enormous hall wherein rise perfumes charming and cloying; couched on a litter, he has had himself borne in the midst of a wood full of Sylvans and of Dryads who passionately embraced wordless, rattling, in the grass, in the branches, in the caves, make noises like the rut of foul brutes. He has remained silent, has not made a gesture signifying any desire. Now, he is stretched out on his bed of purple, he yawns. Comes, of a sudden, Cresonnius Crispus, Roman knight, Minister of Pleasures. He announces a new one. An African has captured a young lioness, has fed it, trained it. He has made, of this savage beast, oblivious to males with beautiful manes, a crawling and wise courtesan, who smiles at men with her enormous teeth, and who licks. Tiberius, in his lassitude, has not stirred. But his eyelids have trembled: He desires to see the lioness, gives orders to have her brought to him. She approaches, also heavy, tawny, with eyes of gold that bleed. He looks at her. She pleases him. He smiles faintly, orders that they be left alone. Through a bay-window there comes into the room the dying noises of the sea and the ending day. The warm light of summer droops and falls. An hour glides by, slow, with the retarded glide of a very oily liquor. Servants appear, carrying lamps, and, according to custom, without being called. His foot resting on the loins of the prostrate lioness, who opens and closes her mouth with an air of ennui, the emperor yawns, and his yawning, little by little, ends with the dying sun.

### ROBINSON

All evening, the public house, shaken with chants, has been brawling under branches, illumined with lanterns, has been mingling the laughter of loose women with the gross gaiety of drinkers whose fists resound on the boards of the tables; and, through the windows, the steps of the quadrilles, with blasts of sour music, scoff at the melancholy waltz of the first stars. All wings have flown, except the sparrows who snap up the crumbs between the legs of waiters, go, come, skip, beg, in menial familiarity, with that gamin-whining which is the slang of birds; and there is, within the grove, kisses which take the wrong mouths, embraces on a broken bench, which take the wrong arms. An entire bestial merrymaking has been contained in this corner of the earth, for hours; something like a dirty rivulet which whirls into a hole at the foot of a hill.

Now, the boats have carried away in parties those who were laughing and drinking, all the coarse good humour, and all the drunkenness. The windows are dark, the doors are closed. It seems as if no one has ever come there, since no one remains. The last paper lantern has vanished in flames! Solitude has regained possession of its trees, of its meadows, of its mysteriously purling stream; and under the trembling

stars, far as the lands of the unknown poles, within the shadow spacious and sweet, the island listens to the nightingale sing the nocturnal reverie of silence.

### FERME ISLE

When Amadis, with the beautiful Oriane, and Galaor and Florestan, had landed on Ferme Isle, they were very much amazed to see in this savage country a palace so splendid that it surpassed in glory the abode of the Emperor of Constantinople and that also of the Emperor of Rome. It was built of porphyry and of serancolin marble, on which shone mosaics of fine stones, rubies, sapphires, beryls, agates; and on the roof of polished silver, storks of gold flapped their wings, as if they had been alive. But, still more beautiful, were two colossal statues both on the right and left side of the gate, one of a knight-at-arms, the other of a lady in royal raiment. Not even in a dream could one have seen anything more marvellous than this knight, so strong a mien of loyal valour had he; nor than this lady, so much had she of grace and beauty. And the gate was not shut. Under the marble vault, where the colonnades ranged, a man of bronze stood erect on a pedestal, holding in his right hand a hunting-horn.

"Truly," says Galaor, "were this palace enchanted, and defended from approach by magicians or giants, I should not give up trying to enter it; for if within it is as magnificent as it is without, its visitors are bound to taste unparalleled delight."

Florestan said about the same thing, but Amadis spoke no word, too much engrossed with gazing at Oriane. It was not long before that the most perfect of knights, after a long quest, had rediscovered the most beautiful of ladies, and he thought that there was no trouble more sweet than gazing closely at her.

Then Galaor and Florestan advanced toward the gate, but, as they put their feet on the threshold, a moorish dwarf, clad in scarlet and brocade, came out of the vault and spoke to them in mocking tones:

"It is my opinion that you will do well to renounce this enterprise. For here it is not a matter of conquering, according to your custom, giants or magicians. Now listen to a story which I am commissioned to teach the rash ones who desire to visit this marvellous palace. It was built a hundred years ago, by Appollidon, the elder son of the King of Greece, for Grimanesse, sister to the Emperor of Italy. This knight, whom you see at the right of the gate, is Apollidon, and this lady is Grimanesse. After having lived on Ferme Isle for a long time, they were summoned to Rome to succeed the emperor who had died. But Grimanesse did not wish that an abode, in which she had been loved with so much constancy, should be opened to whoever would take it into his head to enter, and, at her prayer, Apollidon, who had been, since his youth, much given to magic, arranged matters in such a way that no one could penetrate the interior of the palace, unless he had been always faithful to only one love."

These words made Florestan and Galaor quite uneasy; although still young they had more than once given, retaken, and again given their hearts.

But Galaor cried: "I know no gate ajar, which I could not open entirely, or none closed, which I could not break in."

And Florestan said about the same. Then they advanced boldly. And a strange thing happened to them! The man of bronze, standing under the vault, began to blow on his hunting-horn, and there came from his instrument so furious a blast, with a crash of thunder, that the two knights, rebuffed, blown, carried away, were in the air like rags swept aloft by the north wind. Florestan fell into the sea, five hundred paces

off, and he saved himself only with the greatest difficulty. Searching with his eyes for his comrade in defeat, he saw him, without helmet or sword, held in the air by a branch which had caught him by the hair.

Then Amadis: "Madame," said he to Oriane, "the moment has come when I can prove to you that in all my life I have loved only you."

"Very well," said the lady, with that air of indifference which beautiful persons have.

He stepped toward the gate. The man of bronze blew again into his trumpet; but, instead of a tempest, a harmony infinitely sweet spread forth, arose, under the vault, under the sky; and with this music there fell roses, as if the sounds had blossomed into flowers. Amadis entered the marvellous palace without difficulty.

He saw things so shining that his eyes were almost blinded by them: halls with floors of precious stones, with ceilings of lapis-lazuli, with walls of diamond, statues of sun-gold, and mirrors wherein were reflected strange flowers full of birds of all colours; it was truly an incomparable abode. But, dazzled though he was, he did not linger too long in his admiration of so many miracles. He was in a hurry to see his lady again, and to win from her the recompense for a fidelity, in which now she would be well obliged to believe.

He retraced his steps. He was surprised not to find Oriane and Galaor.

Florestan said to him, not without an air of raillery: "I suppose that you are going to be very much troubled. Just after you entered the palace, Galaor, unhooked from the tree, threw himself at the knees of Oriane, swore to her that she was the most beautiful person in the world and that he would die with pleasure if she would not refuse to let him kiss her lips. She smiled. They went together into the woods yonder. I suppose that Galaor, by this time, ought to be dead, if he has kept his word." Amadis could not help weeping bitterly, and he seemed terribly put out. But the moorish dwarf, clad in scarlet and brocade: "Well! that proves," said he, "that ladies care more for desire than for fidelity, and that one can deceive them, provided one adores them."

## CYTHEREA

The children who are to be *hetaira*, are grouped together in the number of one hundred in the grove of a wood of myrtles and laurel-roses, where stands like a divine example of beauty, the statue of Anadyomene; seated three by three on the flowered grass, they raise their eyes to the great Lysistrata, but lately priestess at Corinth, who teaches and questions them; and each of them, more perfect than all the virgins. If her neighbour were not as perfect, has before her a tablet of black wood, on which she writes, with a piece of chalk, the lessons of the illustrious teacher; for, in Cytherea, as in Mytilene, they initiate young girls, selected from the most beautiful, into all the acts of charm, so that they become in time the companions of poets, amiable sophists, and young leaders, equal to the gods. Demosthenes, complaining of Naera, said: "We have wives that they may give us children of our blood, and take care of our home; concubines for the satisfaction of our senses; but we have *hetairai* for the pleasure of our souls."

Lysistrata asks: "Of the means of giving joy to men, which is, in your opinion, the best? Answer first, you Ipsea of Miletus."

Ipsea arises, all blushing; under the bonnet of Thessalian straw, wreathed with violets, her hair flows like a golden rivulet, and her mouth is a flower about to enfold; her tunic scarcely swells before her; her neck is slender, she being scarcely ten years

old. "May Cytherea, born of waves, encourage and inspire me!" says she. "I think that nothing is more pleasing to the sight of men than a well-dressed woman."

"The toilette, it is true, gives birth to desire, which is the beginning of happiness. But this difficult art of ornament, in what does it consist? Don't be troubled, answer, Ipsea."

"Under the calypha, wrought of imperceptible threads, the curls of blonde hair glitter and tremble like golden butterflies; those having small ears should wear on them a pearl just a little long, and those having large ones, a single precious jewel, fastened to the skin; necklaces with three pendants go with large bosoms which have low breasts. As for the garments, the Kyparis must be recommended, that short shift which falls down to the middle of the thighs; the Cymbrian tunic, of a light material; the dress of saffron colour, unstitched, which is open at the neck, with cuffs; the strophion which sets off the neck; the *peplos* which is worn on the left shoulder; or the *anaboladion*, brodered with gold, which trembles and flies away like a fog crossed with sunlight. Although many esteem the Tyrrhenian buskins, with which the red nakedness of the foot appears, I am inclined to prefer the *crepida* with silver ribbons binding the ankle. But the science of the toilette implies more mysterious cares. She indeed would not be worthy of the name *hetaira*, who would not anoint her face to remove freckles with the pomatum called *aesipon*, made of Corsican honey and of the oil of sheep's wool; who would not black her eyebrows with lead and antimony, would not polish her teeth with the mastic of Chios, or with pumice stone reduced to fine powder; and it is proper to perfume the hands with essences of Egypt, the cheeks and breasts with odours of Phoenicia, the hair with sweet marjoram and the armpits with wild thyme."

Having finished reciting her lesson, Ipsea sat down, deeply moved, fearing to have omitted some important detail; but her instructress reassured her with a complimenting look.

Then she said: "Now you answer, Eucharis of Amathus."

Eucharis then arises; her hair, bound by ribbons of the *toenia*, is like a light helmet on which day is shining, and her dark eyes languish beneath her long lifting eyebrows; because she is fourteen, the double point of her breasts raises like arrow-ends the yielding linen of her tunic.

"May Eros protect me!" she says, "he who is pleased with the choruses of amorous nymphs! I think nothing is so valuable for charming men as the sound of the lyre, rhythming beautiful odes and graceful dances."

"It is true that music, enchantment of souls, draws mortals into a languor that is very propitious to love. But the mysterious art of rhythms and song, know you it, Eucharis, and can you tell of its innumerable ways?"

"Indeed they are very numerous, thanks to the sacred musicians whom the gods inspire! However, I hope to be able, in a while. . . ."

She cannot continue her talk because of an outburst of laughter which sounds like the fluttering of turtle-doves; she who has laughed is Doris, of Paphos; she is seventeen, her face has the expression of a blossoming rose, and her eyes return to the day more sunlight than they have received from it; she has the habit, being a frolicsome pupil, of interrupting at every opportunity the most grave lessons with her gay pranks.

Lysistrata looks at her sternly.

"Doris," says she, "why do you not imitate the reserve of your companions? Will you force me to impose on you some just punishment, in spite of my innate mansuetude?"

"By the laugh of Aphrodite when she sees through the veil the flurried face of Hephaestos, I believe that we are wasting our time!" replies Doris, pouting most beautifully; "it is neither the toilette nor music which most ravishes men and women."

"Eh! what then is it?" cries the crowd of pupils in ardent tumult.

"By the elder Eros, it is kissing!" says Doris.

Lysistrata intervenes.

"Stop interrupting us! For you are wrong, child. To be sure, the art of kissing, such as Sappho of Lesbos and Corinne of Tanagra celebrated after having practised it, is indeed the supreme art and the supreme joy. But how could you know its mysteries, you young girl, who have so far blushed only in your dreams? However we are listening; tell us, if you know, the ways and delights of the incomparable caress."

Doris replies:

"If the kiss, which nothing equals, can be explained by the lips, it is not by the lips which speak."

"Well," says Lysistrata, "you will follow me into this wood of flowered myrtles. I desire greatly to prove to myself just how far your knowledge goes; but know that I shall proclaim your defeat without pity."

Upon these words, instructress and pupil go together into the perfumed wood; when they return from it, the redness of evening is already trembling in the branches of sleeping nests.

"Well?" ask all the virgins. "Doris is conquered? She was wrong? She did not know what she said?"

"No. She was right," says Lysistrata, sweetly humbled.

## NEIRAI

As one might part the branches with the ends of his fingers in order to see a beautiful bather, the curious moon, with its gliding rays, makes an opening amidst the foliage of pawpaws and plantains, in order to admire Abounivalou, that daughter of a great chief, who is playing in the night. With her skin of sombre copper, tattooed with black holes in relief, and which glistens with polish of oil, with her enormous hair, coiffured like a square tower, and cemented with coal and chalk, with her lips so thick and bulging that she has the appearance of holding between her teeth a red fruit of the shaddock, Abounivalou is made to charm all eyes. The ample rondure of her belly is such that the girdle of malo fibres cannot fall to her thighs, slender and spare as the arms of a young monkey; she presses to the soil feet larger and flatter than a pendanus leaf. But her grace is even more charming than her beauty; it is in an adorable attitude that she paints, with a single nail, very long, the bush of her left armpit, and that, with the other hand, she raises the flute with two apertures, in which she blows from her black nostrils.

During this, Abounivalou stops intermittently in her playing, and, turning aside her head, she gazes between the branches toward the distant glade from which emerge, by fits and starts, red glares and violent songs; for the men of Neirai have conquered the men of Manolo; and now they are rejoicing in a feast. Does the daughter of the chief regret that custom forbids women to participate in the feast of

husbands and fathers? It is more probable that she awaits under the plantains and pawpaws, some young warrior; and doubtless, if she is in a torment, it is because he has delayed his coming for so long. Amidst the good cheer and drunkenness of the feast, he has perhaps lost the memory of her whom he loves; will she have given in vain, in breathing with her nose into the flute, the dear signal they had agreed on? She stamps her foot and, with her upper jaw, she bites her enormous lip, equal to a limax puffed with blood. Be not uneasy, lovely Abounivalou. You are too perfect to be forgotten; your lover, caring for you only, will not fail to rejoin you; the reawakened nests will hear your kisses in the silences of the moon.

And now he appears superb! his headdress so tufted and so straight that one might believe it coiffured of a bush; his body naked and smooth, with the protuberance of the belly, like that of a skinned gorilla; and in his face, into which his retroussé nose vanishes, his mouth resembles an axe-wound.

"Abounivalou! Abounivalou! You are the most beautiful of the daughters of Neirai! Joy is a flower which blooms beneath your large feet, and it is in your hair that the bird of happiness nestles."

Then, opening his long arms, he goes to bind her against his chest, tattooed with tomahawk and with lance.

But she withdraws, escapes him, feigning without doubt to have little love because of too much modesty. How her heart must beat and how happy she will be when she will no longer fear to confess her tenderness! However she says: "Kanazea, have you brought me what I have asked you for?" He hesitates and finally answers:

"No, I have not."

Then she begins to weep, with little sighs which throb her delicious neck, long and hanging like the bags in which the mountain hunters are accustomed to put their game.

"I knew truly," says she, "that you did not love me!" But he laughs while she grieves.

"I was only fooling, lovely Abounivalou. Here is what you have asked for. It was very hard for me to steal it, for my comrades would not cease looking at me."

At the same time he takes out from under his drawers, where he has been hiding it for fun, a man's arm, whose skin is all gilded from having been roasted on the coals.

"Ah! dear Kanazea!" says she.

And she throws herself on the good flesh, grilled just right, bites it with her long teeth, and stops eating from time to time in order to smile on the young warrior with her beautiful lips gleaming with warm blood; then she eats again, with laughs of comfort. He contemplates her, in ecstasy at seeing her so content. They are sitting on grass that is full of flowers. They do not speak; he kissing her, she eating. A bird amidst the verdure awakens and begins to sing. The moon, which is pleased with nocturnal idylls, gazes upon them and bathes them with a tender whiteness.

### SWAN ISLE

This Sunday, since morning, men, women, children, uglinesses, vulgarities, whatnot, the crowd, prowled around the pond, in the garden of Luxembourg, throwing crumbs of rye bread into the water, amusing themselves with the quacking fleets of drakes and ducks. Across the sparse grey of the fog, the sky is blue as the eyes of a

young maid behind her veil; one knows not what sort of rose-to-be desires to break the enclosure of buds, hesitates, does not emerge, with the timidity of an evasion which fears to be a surprise; the air holds promise of blossoming, of perfume, of love.

The people around the pond joy in the beautiful day, in a holy idleness of mind; in an animal comfort of living; that which charms them, that which makes them to blossom forth themselves, they feel without admiration; it is thus that the blind love the sun that warms them. The bread crumbs—amidst laughs, savage words which would discourage the spring in its rebirth, were it not dreaming of the lovers who await it in the alleys of the wood—continue to fall into the clear water, wherein is reflected the lengthening image of twisting branches, and the white back of a statue; and the drakes, beak-to-beak, quarrel stormily, in a pell-mell of beating wings. They, however, the swans, the beautiful swans of snow, the male and the female, wend their way through all this feather battle, majestically, trailing behind them a long wake. They have consented, two or three times, to snap up with their black beaks, the pieces of fallen bread, with that regal contempt of a poet who might accept alms. Now they swim apart, their necks aloft, in pompous whiteness. They reach the island by the side of the tree, raise themselves upon it, stand motionless, crushing the grass beneath their large feet, looking at the crowd from the side, with one eye. But they do not see it! And, suddenly, without troubling about the people who are near, the male spreads his wings with a terrible crackling, scarcely flies, alights on the sprawling female, whose stretched out wings caress the grass. There, they love each other, captives, as if they had the freedom of far skies. Then outbursts of laughter sound and resound, gross, stupid, mingled with vulgar hooting; and mothers leave, carrying away their questioning children. But two young women, standing together, tall and slender, pale as the swans, have not laughed, have not fled, and, without speaking, still more closely together, hand-in-hand, they dream before this union of whiteness ecstasies.

## VENUS

Planet, star, dream, isle of flame and of gold, isle of the celestial sea, it is toward thee that we shall go, Venus! When we shall be beneath marble, with no hope of resurrection, when our bodies will live on only in the trembling of grass, and in the perfume of roses, our souls, those birds without wings, which mount higher than wings, will rise towards thy light, light themselves, and will there disperse. Thou art the vast welcome of the flames from here below, vanished two by two, the paradise of breaths without mouths, and of kisses without lips, the eternal nuptials of the betrothed who no longer embrace one another. Thy landscapes are wrought of all the dreams of solitude in burgeoning valleys; the lovers dwell there, as a ray is lost in a haze of dawn, the vain form of their desires realized in your luminous nothingness; they are that which is no more, but that which rises and shines. In thy atmosphere, this fog, made sparse by all the sighs of love, augments itself with other mingled breaths; thou hast volcanoes, in memory of hearts; dew, in memory of tears; mornings because one will hope; evenings, because one might be sad; and thou art a star, because thou art love! But as sweetly as thou mayest rise in our horizon, as pure as thy effulgence may be, O Venus, in whom survives, subtilized, all dead caresses, as shining as thou mayest be, star! know that one day, a day close at hand, thou wilt be even more beautiful—astounder of earthly astronomers—and that will be when she whom I loved solely, and myself whom she loved always, after all the betrayals, and all the forgetting, and all the repentance, we will recognize each other, our bodies vanished

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

as one recognizes oneself on the morrow of a ball, when the masks have fallen and we will mingle our glows with thy glow, Venus, our flames with thy flame!

## THE FUTILITY OF EXAMPLE

At a time when I was still so artless that I seemed barely as old as a well-matured wood-pigeon, I made an excursion into the future in the company of a young gentleman, gaily attired, whom at the time I did not recognize, but who was, as I afterward learned, none other than his Serene Highness, Prince Cupid.

We chanced to meet on our journey the very type of a vagabond, whether vagrant or criminal, ragged, dishevelled and repulsive, whom the police were ill-treating and with no very gentle words were pushing along before them.

I drew near to the poor wretch. I seemed to discern in his colourless eyes the recollection of a former joy; I asked him what he had done to be reduced to such a pitiable state.

"I have loved," was his reply.

A little further, on the same road, we met a crippled beggar—a crutch under each arm—struggling painfully along in his filthy rags. He had lost his hair and was without teeth. In spite of the fact that he was probably not aged, his eyes were like those of a centenarian. I drew near to the mendicant. It seemed to me that there was still on his pale lips the trace of a former smile. I asked him what he had done to bring upon himself this degree of ruin and degradation.

"I have loved," was his reply.

At a turn of the road we came upon a man, with a cord about his neck, hanging from the limb of a tree. It was a frightful sight on that beautiful morning. The face was distorted, the tongue swollen and protruding from the mouth, and, though not quite dead, he was more horrifying than a corpse.

I drew near to the suicide. It seemed to me that his forehead still shone with a former triumph. I asked him what mishap had led him to desire and to seek, eternity.

"I have loved," was his reply.

Then the young Prince with whom I journeyed toward the future turned to me with this question: "You are sixteen, you will tomorrow encounter the mysteries of existence. What will you do, child, in life?"

"I shall love," was my reply.

## LUSCIGNOLE

*First Pub. 1892. Translated by Phyllis Megroz.*

### BOOK ONE

#### I

Looking back to the earliest years of my childhood, I can see in a rain-swept, cloudy country, a town beneath a leaden sky that looks as though it were drenched in tears, endless, empty streets without turnings, and right in the centre, conspicuous by its height, a very old Cathedral with an immense round dome, topped by a slender cross about which the ravelled white mist hangs like the shreds of a martyr's robe.

All day long, the town is silent and deserted; occasionally, there is the clank of an officer's sword along the cobbles, or a sound of laughter issuing from the half-open door of some tavern; more frequently in the new quarter of the town where tall chimneys smear and thicken the fog with coal-dust, there is a rattle of machinery that shakes the walls, and shrill piercing whistles that tear the air. Then once more, silence and solitude—it seems almost as if the ghost of nothingness dwelt behind the vacant windows of the houses. But a little before nightfall, after a rumbling echo of closing doors, long processions of women in groups of three proceed down the streets towards their homes. They are factory-hands. Tall, emaciated and bloodless, they are dressed in tattered rags, wear straw hats knotted under their chins with string, and fold about their flat breasts faded brown or yellow woollen shawls that hang in frayed ends down to their out-at-heel men's shoes which clatter unwieldily at every step they take. Each like to each, and all like Misery herself, along they go, without speech or laughter, without any signs of animation, moving with the regular steps of a regiment of soldiers, passive and resigned at last to endless work, resigned even to despair itself. At intervals, one of the women falls out of the ranks, and without a word to her companions, turns into a street, recedes and vanishes; the gap is immediately filled by the first woman in the row behind, whose place is similarly taken—the whole procession marches on with mechanical regimental precision. As they approach the poor quarter, more and more drop out, but the lessened line continues to advance in triple rows in the deepening dusk. There are only a few lines left, but they still forge on, decreasing at every step. At last, there are only three women, two women, one woman left; she walks steadily on between the beetling houses till little by little her straw hat and her faded woollen shawl are swallowed up in the gloom.

There is something melancholy in the Cathedral itself with its look of having outlasted time—the imperial melancholy of the Past beset by the cares and griefs of the Present—it looms like the reproach of that ancient faith which smug satisfaction and maddened misery have denied.

Even the believers scarcely enter it—their weak faith totters before the gigantic bronze gateway which the claw of a legendary Lucifer split asunder; too overpowering an atmosphere emanates from the high altars with their magnificent columns, from the pulpit with its spiral stairs, and from the windows that shower forth a mosaic of chrysoprase and ruby. The humble worshippers, decent middle-class men and women, civil servants, or small tradespeople who have come to say their unemotional little prayers and utter their trivial confessions, are ill at ease before the defaced marble seat where the great Emperor sat, before the stone that covers his dust,

before the memorial scabbards of so many warrior-bishops, and before the iron grille (that seems bloodstained rather than rusted) of that terrible reliquary with its innumerable whitening bones of those martyrs who confessed God in ecstasies of pain. They prefer to go to the small new church which is so very much like their own pretty little houses that they enter it quite unmoved, as pleasantly as though they were paying a neighbourly call; there they kneel down under a blue ceiling sprinkled with golden stars (just the sort of ceiling they would have for themselves if they were rich enough to build chateaux) on mahogany praying-stools very much like their own dining-room chairs; and Jehovah is only our Father, and wears such a benign expression, such an indulgent smile, such an ingenuous beard in the big picture over the high altar—it was painted by an artist who is a friend of a friend—that really, if it were not for the flowing blue draperies and the armed archangel, he might easily be taken to be one's grandparent, a most worthy old gentleman who never scolded, and always had a pocketful of sweets and toys for the little ones.

Thus it comes about that the great Cathedral in the middle of the gloomy town is, for the most part, empty. The gates are occasionally unlocked by the beadle or the sacristan for the few and far between visitors, artists or sightseers, and as soon as they are gone, the Cathedral withdraws itself again from the world without. For within its walls, it holds that spirit which filled it in those far-off days when processions knelt beneath the crosiers of bishops and the sceptres of kings, that spirit which magnified it with majesty and awe. The silence is murmurous with unheard voices, the shadows are peopled with insubstantial incarnations—the imperial Past blossoms again in the nothingness. The Cathedral is full of nothingness—with its cold stones over which the reflections from the windows dance a ghostly arabesque; with its winding stairs that spiral to the belfry, or descend to the day-forgotten crypt whose white pillars look like upright winding-sheets; with its icy marble altars haunted by kneeling presences of penitents long ages dead; with its corridors defaced by the tread of many feet, its tombs from which rise the phantoms of survival, and its choir whence surged innumerable canticles that echo can nevermore repeat. The Cathedral is full of nothingness, but in this nothingness, ten centuries of majesty and faith are eternally enshrined. Whoever enters it falls back with fear, though there is no cause for fear. But who can say that in the night when unreality appears real the ancient dead do not live again, or that the pillars, like upright winding-sheets, shrouded ghosts or resurrected souls, do not climb the stairs from the crypt? Who can say whether the man who once stood watch on the dais does not descend, as was his wont, to light the tapers, who can say whether the Emperor, spirit or flesh, caparisoned in armour, does not raise the marble slab of his tomb, and shake the stones with the clangour of his kneeling, while the martyrs whose scattered bones have come together break through the iron grille, and slip silently between the columns in a shining procession, bleeding from their ecstatic wounds, and fulfilling their ancient rites in the terror-stark Cathedral.

But at the time of the story I am about to tell you, the old Cathedral had an inmate, a little girl to befriend it. She was a slip of a child, nine years old, bubbling over with laughter, very slight and delicately-made, the niece of the beadle. She had been christened Marthe, but the parish priest re-named her Luscignole [*Nightingale*] because she whistled and trilled like the nightingales.

II

As soon as she could walk, Luscignole's little feet stumbled over the stone on which the name of that Emperor who was King of Rome, is graven, and one of her earliest games was to clamber up a column and dip one finger in the holy water to suck it greedily—it had such a delicious salty taste.

Her mother was the sister of Alas Schemp the beadle, and the widow of a seller of holy images. She had scarcely eked out a living hiring out chairs and selling candles in this Cathedral of no worshippers, and when she died in destitution, everything went on much as usual for the child with the exception of her rare scoldings and rarer kisses. She slept, as before, in one of the three rooms that had been allotted to Alas Schemp on the first floor of the Tower, and continued to wander, after school hours, in the solitude of the ancient building. Probably at first she would have preferred playing about the streets with a crowd of other children, but her uncle insisted on her coming back as soon as possible so that if any chance strangers visited the Cathedral, she might summon him at once either from the room in the tower where he passed most of the day among his nightingales (being bound-up with bird-lore), or else from the neighbouring tavern where he spent the remainder of his time fuddling himself with ale and Schiedam gin. Thus it came about that gradually the little girl grew resigned and contented in her isolation between those ancient walls.

But as she grew, she did not become sober like the Holy Angels who dream with blank unseeing eyes, a finger to their lips, or silent like the motionless, rigid figures on the tombs; her childish fancy was care-free among those melancholy forms, in that atmosphere of death and decay.

The Cathedral could not age her, but she renewed its youth. Darting about and uttering cries like little explosions of sound, she was the clamorous and conquering radiance of the shadowy silence; and the echo that had grown hoarse with muttered prayers and remembrances of the *Dies Irae*, attempted to give back her laughter, succeeding with yet a suggestion of huskiness in its tones. She played in the most forbidding corners, throwing mocking glances at the memorial icons; one day, after a funeral, she chanced upon a long garland of roses on the tomb of a rich banker, a converted Jew, who had conceived the fantasy of having the last rites celebrated in the Carolingian basilica—and turning it into a skipping rope, she skipped about from the still-vibrating organ to the scarcely-extinguished tapers.

But she could amuse herself just as well even when the outside world did not break in on the Cathedral with a funeral train.

She had invented games in which the solemn old statues of marble and brass were made to join her. Running hither and thither, never stopping in one place, she played at shuttlecock with a Madonna whose motionless hand, uplifted like a battledore, sent back the feathered cork. If a ray of light struck through the window onto the brazen St. Synesius upright between the third and fourth Stations of the Cross, she pretended (not without cheating slightly, for she slyly craned her neck), that the sun would gild her nose before alighting like a wayward butterfly on the venerable nose of the Saint. To the Cherubim with their puffed-out cheeks and their bodiless estate hidden by their fluffy golden wings, who leaned out of the stone bas-reliefs, she called: "We'll play at hide-and-seek, shall we?" and she ran and hid herself—first looking carefully to see that no-one was watching—behind the sarcophagus of Augustus, or behind a panel of the triptych on which the 11,000 Virgins were depicted, or behind the great christening-font with its design of the Seven Foolish Virgins weeping over their guttered lamps, and she cried: "Come and

find me!" waited, laughed, and called again: "Come and find me!", and because no-one found her, she ran back to the Cherubim and made an exultant face at them, half-believing, perhaps, that they really had followed her, and having failed to find her, had gone sulkily back to their places.

She hoisted herself onto the pedestals of mounted cavaliers, hoisted herself still higher, and tried to peer between their half-raised visors. "Oh, how ugly you are!" she would cry, inhaling their dust-laden breath.

She longed to play with the Holy Babes in the arms of the Madonnas, but she dared not ask them, being more awe-stricken by them than by the Cherubim (who, after all, are only the winged children of Heaven), and fearing the reproachful glances of the Mary Mothers.

She grew angry with the zig-zagging rays that darted across the tiles of the sanctuary, between the fluting of the columns and over the gilded flowers of the candelabras because to spite her, they refused to be caught. On one occasion, having glimpsed a nest that some swallows had made in the outer porch on the neck of a headless angel, she fetched it down, carried it off with the baby birds piping shrilly, and laid it near the high altar in the convulsed jaws of the Dragon cast down by the Angel; it was a source of great amusement to her during the day to watch the parent swallows fly through the bronze gate which she had left ajar, and bring back food to their nestlings in the Dragon's throat.

But she had real little playmates of her own in the Cathedral. These playmates were the mice who lived in the charnel-house.

They were quite small, and greyish-white like the martyrs' bones; they peeped slyly and uneasily between the trellised bars, and drew hurriedly back at the slightest sound.

When Luscignole first caught sight of them, she thought she would go and warn her uncle, for it wouldn't do at all to let mice run about among the sacred relics—only think if the skull of Saint Catulla, or the tibia of St. Hersilian should be nibbled to dust by those impious little teeth. But then, if she told, the mice would come to grief, traps would be set for them, and cats would be shut up in the charnel-house. They were such darlings, too, with their mischievous pink eyes, and their quivering pink muzzles. The little girl decided at last on a plan that would safeguard the relics and spare the mice. She would buy some cakes with the sous she occasionally rifled from her uncle's pockets—she was too artless to think it stealing—and these she would crumble up near the grille of the sanctuary; the clever little mice were sure to prefer fresh cake-crumbs to tibias and ankle-bones so long decayed that they could not be particularly appetising. Her plan was successful. The mice ventured between the bars to nibble at the dainties and enjoy the delicate repast; they showed their gratitude by becoming friendly with the giver. They lost their terror, and let her come near them and stroke them, and at length they would jump on her hands as she knelt among them, laughing and distributing crumbs, run the length of her arm to her shoulders, till on both sides such a friendship grew up that, when no-one came to disturb and startle the little girl and the mice, Luscignole never strayed about the Cathedral, never played at hide-and-seek with the golden Cherubim, never smiled mischievously at the statues unless the scampering feet of twenty little grey mice pattered behind her.

She had, however, other amusements, more befitting her nine years. The imperial relics that lay in the Emperor's shrine, and which were adored by pilgrims from every part of the world for three days in every seven years, consisted of no more

than a few whitened bones. In a much smaller shrine, a mystic chamber whose key was hidden by Luscignole, there was a fragment of Jesu's crib, a splinter of cedarwood planed by Joseph the Carpenter in far-off days; there was a nail of the Cross; a thorn still reddened by a drop of Divine Blood; and most precious of all, a pale shred of the Blessed Virgin's shift, fastened to the wall. Full of holy awe in spite of the bad example which her little friends, the mice, had set her, Luscignole would linger among these sacred things in the tower-chamber forbidden to all, whose darkness seemed to deepen with the faint emanation of age-old fragrance like the incense wafted from some invisible censer. It worried her to see that the shift which had once lightly touched the Blessed Virgin was in such ill-repair, yellowed and worn to holes; that it had been cut out and stitched such countless time ago was no excuse for such a falling-to-pieces. Thus it befell that one night, Alas Schemp who had been searching and shouting for Luscignole in the Cathedral for over an hour, came upon her at length cross-legged on the floor absorbed in darning the shift of the Virgin Mary by the light of the first star.

Yet it would be exaggeration to say that Luscignole spent all her time before and after school in the Cathedral; very often, more and more often as she grew older, she went into the belfry to be among Alas Schemp's nightingales; in their company, she even forgot the little grey mice of the charnel-house.

### III

Alas Schemp's nightingales were one of the wonders of the town. There were forty of them in cages hanging from the walls of a room in the tower. Silent by day, they sang with wild sweetness by night, and their song which ran unbroken to an end, was amazing in its crystal clarity. It became a cherished custom of the townspeople who had lingered in grave talk over their foaming tankards to go to the Cathedral Close—before going back to their homes where their wives and daughters were already abed—and listen to Alas Schemp's nightingales, who, one after the other, or two by two, filled the night with their pure music. With their hands clasped on their stomachs, the stout beer-drinkers stood in a silent listening circle, nodding their heads in approval.

For the rearing-up of singing-birds was held in great honour in the town where this story took place, and it was not only the cobbler cross-legged in his attic, or the girls of the garrets who enjoyed the trilling of caged birds—the most dignified citizens spent their leisure hours breeding larks, finches and warblers; His Worship, the Criminal Prosecutor, was as proud of having obtained the first prize for the sweet cooing of his doves in the recent local competition as he was of his excellent rhetoric—they certainly had cooed remarkably well); His Reverence, the Professor of Theology, was justly vain of his red-breasted finches for having outsung in the warbling contest four angry canaries who had died of the humiliation; and the Professor of Antiquity could think of nothing but his robins.

But as for nightingales, none could compare with those of Alas Schemp.

The beadle was not an attractive personality. He had a puny dwarf's body topped with a huge round head that sprouted neckless from his shoulders as though an explosion of anger had hurled it there, and he looked less like a man than one of those gnomes, hop-brewers or vat-trundlers, that are painted on tavern frescoes; he had red-rimmed slits of eyes under bushy eyebrows, and a hideous mouth—the upper lip was snarling and retracted like a hyena's, the lower pendulous and slobbering like a

gorilla's. His body, overbalanced by the weight of his head, swayed from side to side as he moved on feet that pattered like a dog's paws.

Moreover, he was a confirmed and redoubtable drunkard.

Having emptied twelve glasses of Schiedam gin on top of twelve tankards of ale, he would wantonly crash his weight on the drinkers who were sitting opposite him, and whose indignant glances he resented, and would foam and contort himself in epileptic furies between the overturned tables and stools. A few extra glasses of Schiedam gin invariably drove him to excesses. He would tear out of the tavern like an escaping animal, and dash along the roads, falling, picking himself up, striking the walls with his fists, striking the doors with his forehead until a blow from some jutting-out stone or the corner of a shutter smashed his head and tumbled his pygmy frame unconscious into the gutter.

Then he would get up apparently sober. Nobody would have believed him drunk. As a matter of fact, his fall had made him even worse. The more calm he appeared, the more dangerous he was. He would walk straight on without the slightest idea of where he was going, and would coolly perpetrate the most appalling outrages. He saw, as it were, with unseeing eyes. If he chanced upon a cat furtively crossing the road towards some cellar, he would eye it askance with a sly and subtle look, and when the wretched creature ventured out, he would reach heavily towards it with the movement of a trap about to spring, and with a laugh that gritted through his teeth, he would seize it coolly and methodically and strangle it with one hand, looking back to see that no-one was observing him. Then taking out his pocket-knife, he would skin it with the leisurely skill of a taxidermist, sating himself with the sight of the poor little despoiled corpse. It was even said that one rainy night he had been surprised on his knees cutting up a gutter-rat which he had proceeded to eat, picking out each piece like a fastidious diner selecting the tit-bits of a chicken, occasionally breaking off from his hideous meal to crane his head forward into the street-lamp's glimmer to watch and listen, just like a monkey who is afraid of being caught, and who peers about, holding in one slender paw a half-eaten something.

The rumours about Alas Schemp were certainly exaggerated, but it was at all events true that he was a drunkard who grew violent in his cups. Whatever he was, he would certainly have been treated with contempt, and would probably have lost his post of beadle, on which his living and that of his niece depended, if he had not been forgiven a great deal on account of his nightingales. There was justification for this overlooking of his faults, for the art of making nightingales sing requires innate genius.

#### IV.

Nightingales are wild and timid birds.

Needless to say, I am not talking of those nightingales that are caged as nestlings, and soon grow tame, never having known the freedom of the woodland. Such birds will never learn to sing with that ecstasy that makes echo itself faint with delight under the moon. They have not been taught by all those generations of nightingales who sang away their very hearts in a rapture of passion on the forest boughs. They will never be anything more than agreeable warblers like the finch and the garrulous tom-tit—they can never be the living lyrics of the forest soaring on wings of flame.

I am talking of the nightingale taken captive in his prime, taken in springtime from the young green woodland.

Such a bird, whose voice can evoke infinite skies and moonlit spaces in the clamour of the town, such a bird, once caught, refuses to sing, refuses to be tamed, refuses to live. He droops in the darkest corner of his prison, huddled in the green cloth with which the snarer strives to deceive him with a semblance of his lost leaves; he does not fly into a rage of despair, does not dash his ruffled wings against the bars, does not attempt to wound himself on the steel edges as would a common sparrow whose over-violent grief is soon over. The dark and mysterious forest-dweller, in whose breast is such a divine conflict of love and pain, isolates himself in his despair, and will not peck at the most succulent food; he stoically refuses to live in slavery, and if some hen-bird is put in his cage, even that very mate for whose loss he is dying in an ecstasy of grief, he would kill her with his sharp beak rather than create an illusion of the free forest in his prison, or, less violent in his misery, would draw away from her, nobler than the lion, whose bird-brother he is; for the lion resigns himself to slavery, and will even mate behind the iron bars, but the nightingale will never beget winged serfs.

No-one who is not adept in bird-lore (as is the writer of this story), can imagine how much skill and cunning, how much art and patient love are needed to make a nightingale endure captivity, and to teach him to live and sing in his prison. Most of all, one must love them, for only a wealth of love can prevail upon them to accept life; it was only because he loved them so devotedly that Alas Schemp was able to sun himself in the pride of those forty nightingales, as silver-voiced as their woodland brothers, singing in his tower-room.

He did love them devotedly.

The vile and wretched creature, as stunted in mind as in body, half-crazed when he was sober, a wild beast when he was drunk, expended all the emotion of which he was capable on his birds; his dull intelligence thought out delicious tit-bits to pacify them when he cleaned out their cages, refilled their drinking-cups with fresh water, and ground up their maize-meal food for them.

And from the first far-away note, the harbinger of the song, that note at whose sound expectant silence fills the forest, Alas Schemp was shaken into ecstasy. He listened motionless, thrilled with that ardour which the devout Christian feels when the sacred wafer is put between his lips. As the notes rose and rippled like the splash of water, trilled and rang out in a wild frenzy of music as though the very spirit of man was succumbing to the unbearable weight of mortal joy, he almost swooned, a light froth of foam on his lips; the, earthy creature became transfused with light, the' unhearing ears were filled with music, and this blind reacher-out towards unattainable things became like a hideous transported dwarf dragging himself from his Niebelheim towards Siegfried's celestial bird. Not even the sodden intoxication of his cups, not even his liquor-begotten brutalities could dull him to the mystic joy of the Winged Word. A few hours after one of his drink-inflamed orgies that had shocked the tavern-drinkers, one or two of whom had narrowly escaped being strangled by him, he might have been seen in his tower-room, crouched on a low chair, weeping childishly because the last lovely notes of his nightingales had just died away in the pale light of dawn.

V

Loving them to such a pitch, Alas Schemp was devoured with jealousy. It enraged him to think that while he listened to them at night, other people, grouped about the Cathedral Square, were listening also. For a long while, with the instinct of a miser who guards his treasure-chest, he had forbidden even Luscignole to enter the room where the forty cages swung.

But eager curiosity had drawn the little girl to visit the captives whose song sounded so distantly through the twilight of the Cathedral, and mingled with the shadowy rays that stole through the windows. By dint of infinite patience, by coaxing her uncle with a pipe, by saying to him "They're wicked to say you broke your head open yesterday on the cobblestones when there's nothing the matter with you," by dint of childish caresses, she at length received permission to go among the birds.

She was now ten years old—she had forgotten the mice, she was beginning to neglect the bronze St. Synesius, and the Virgin whose uplifted hand had played at shuttlecock; some instinct, some hope of being given love for love, bade her love the nightingales.

She was happy in the narrow square white-walled room where the cages hung at regular intervals. They looked like little wooden cells with fine steel bars, and a curtain of green silk drawn across the middle of the room filled it with mysterious shadow. Luscignole was not tall enough to see into the cages, even if she climbed onto a chair or onto the table. But standing in a corner that was as dark as the semi-darkness of their prisons, she felt the presence of the birds, knew that they were there, and trembled at the slightest noise of a tiny claw skipping from one twig to another, or the rustle of shaken feathers; and when sometimes, even though it was daylight, they ventured a quiver of sound so slight that they could scarcely hear it themselves, a pale note presaging their rapturous night-song, she was so happy that she laughed softly to herself.

On those nights when Alas Schemp lingered at the tavern, she rose from her narrow bed, in her shift, barefooted on the stones, and went as close as she could to the singers—and she shivered with strange indescribable delight, she was almost in tears. Once she actually sobbed because one of the birds after the wild outburst of his song had grown silent so suddenly that she thought he must have died. Stretching out her arms she cried: "Oh, sing again, please, please sing again. You can't be dead, oh, sing, and tell me that you aren't dead." And shuddering, she would have slipped on the cold stones if the clear notes had not at that moment rung out from the cage, blossoming into song in the night.

But child-like in mind as in years, she was not always stirred to these ecstasies. Sometimes she could not keep from laughter because one of the nightingales sang over-sadly.

Soon, however, she grew less babyish. The atmosphere of the austere Cathedral began to shroud her. She loved the nightingales because she bore in her heart the dreaminess and loneliness of the Cathedral as they bore in their thudding hearts the illimitable woodland spaces.

There was even a physical likeness between her and the nightingales.

One day, when by clutching on to the iron window-bars and standing on tiptoe on the ledge, she managed to see one of the birds standing dreamily on one foot, aloof, and with a dull, fixed, strange, almost terrible look in his eyes, she was shaken by surprise, so like did the winged prisoner appear to herself.

She ran towards a looking-glass.

It was true, they *were* alike. Her hair was like their wild little wings, her tiny pouting mouth was pushed forward almost like a beak, and though her eyes were less dull and glazed than theirs, they, too, were round, and stared steadily into space—she had never thought her eyes were like that when she played with the pink-eyed mice.

She grew to think she was big sister to the nightingales, and through this fancy, her love for them increased. She no longer went to them simply for amusement, it was her happy task, her lovely wish to watch over them and protect them; she imagined she was a grown-up being in charge of all the little captive souls, and more than once, she wondered whether she should not open the cage-doors and the windows that the nightingales might fly forth to their free forests. But fear of her uncle withheld her, so brutal in his cups that he would have killed her had she given the birds their freedom. She gave herself up to caring for them and safeguarding them, till Alas Schemp, softened by the tenderness she showed them, instructed her in the art of bird-lore—she was an apt pupil, and studied with a gravity rather unimaginable in a little girl not naturally so sedate. Wherever she was, whatever she was doing, even if she were in the middle of a game of hide-and-seek with the cherubim, she would break off at once if she thought any danger might be threatening her darling birds, and she would dart towards the tower ready to attempt every danger, and run every risk. That was how it chanced that although she was deadly afraid of cats (perhaps on account of her erstwhile friendship with the mice), and although a shiver of revulsion ran through her at even a glimpse of the treacherous creatures whose claws are always ready to strike, Alas Schemp surprised her one evening standing rigid before the tower-room door, wild and beside herself, brandishing an old stool at a miserable-looking gutter-cat, a hideous animal with famished eyes who was about to spring at her.

A little later, the thought struck her that she also should be able to sing like the nightingales since she was so like them. Oh, why, being their sister, could she not sing as they sang? That she could not at present sing like them was somehow incredible, something that could not last.

She tried to utter their lovely nocturnes.

She listened to them for hours in her uncle's absence, not simply for the delight of listening, but to discover the secret of their song. Pouting her lips, swelling her throat with little tremors, she shaped unuttered notes.

Why did she not utter those notes? Was it because she feared that her voice might be too unlike that voice which she dreamed of possessing? Was it because it would have been unbearable if the nightingales had grown silent, angered at the audacious imitation? It was not until she was far away from them in the loneliness of the Cathedral, and not even then before she had hesitated trembling, that she at length ventured to sing a little, in an undertone, ready to break off if she realised that her desire was unattainable. But once she had made the attempt, she was not utterly downcast. She could not as yet compass that wonderful first note whose sound is like the wing-beat of an angel, whose long-drawn-out quiver fills the night with dark enchantment, but her trilling was not too despairingly different from theirs.

It seemed to the little girl that day by day she sang better, and she grew at length very near to loving the sound of her own song. One night, grown less diffident, she dared to sing to the nightingales themselves. Standing close to them, she poured out music from her soul's depths, and trilled with all the strength of which she was capable; she gushed out a frenzy of falling closes, and the birds did not grow silent,

they answered her, and took up her song. She was filled with unspeakable joy. She had really, really mastered the music of the nightingales, and she was their sister in all things now, even her voice was theirs.

Someone struck her a violent blow across the back.

Alas Schemp had just entered in a blind rage. What was the brat about to imagine she would ever be able to sing like his divine birds? Really, it was pitiful, such brazen conceit was something to be proud of, for sure. Furiously he struck at her, and snarled with laughter when she broke into a storm of weeping. Not that she minded being beaten, she was used to that, but she sobbed to herself that Alas Schemp was right, that he knew better than she, and that she would never be able to sing, like the nightingales, never—unless a miracle happened.

Such a miracle did happen.

## VI

One day as she was going into the tower-room, she started back in terror at the sight of Alas Schemp leaning against the wall with a livid face, his eyes fixed in a glassy stare,

"What is it, what's the matter, Uncle?"

"Look," he said. "Look."

In his open palm lay the body of a bird. The best beloved of all the nightingales was dead. The beadle had just come upon him as he opened the cage to put in fresh food, lying on the sand-strewn floor, lifeless, his feathers draggled and dull. Other nightingales had died at other times but they had been lightly forgotten. They could easily be replaced when springtime came. But this nightingale could never be replaced. He was the glory and perfection of the tower-room aviary. He was supreme and like to no other, grown old in slavery, but keeping the kingly state of the free wild untouched, singing like an exiled Dante, singing like a captive Tasso. His voice rose above the rest to the wedge of night-sky between the houses till it created an illusion of moonlit solitudes and illimitable spaces.

The child caught her uncle's hand, she kissed the poor little body despairingly, and her tears dripped on its wings.

Alas Schemp retreated sobbing—no doubt he was making for the tavern to drown his grief in the wild fury of Schiedam gin.

But the little girl had made up her mind that the nightingale should be buried with fitting obsequies. Near the stone that covered the dust of the great Emperor, she remembered that the paving had cracked beneath the weight of footsteps, and that it shook every time it was trodden on.

She went down to the Cathedral, lifted up the piece of stone, and with her fingers she made a little grave in the brittle cement.

The body of the bird lay close beside her.

She took it up, laid it in the grave, and slid back the stone. The Emperor and the Nightingale slept side by side. She went to the Madonna's altar, and brought back a bunch of flowers which she strewed over the sepulchre. She went to the holy-water stoop, dipped one of her fingers in the holy water, and sprinkled it on the sepulchre. Then, kneeling down, she sobbed, for there was no solemn music to celebrate the last rites; she sobbed, and so sweet, so wild, so cadenced was her sobbing that now her

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

voice was indeed the voice of the nightingales. The soul of the dead nightingale sang in the breast of Luscignole.

## BOOK TWO

### I

Now they were both happy, Luscignole and Alas Schemp, she because of her nightingale-notes, he to hear those nightingale-notes of hers. He was in such haste to reach the tower-room to listen to her and the birds that he scarcely gave himself time to grow drink-sodden; he would rush up the stairs, so slightly intoxicated that he only occasionally missed his footing. There was something magical to him in the sound of the little girl's voice. She spun out silver chains of sound, and uttered long-drawn-out cadences that filled him with joy and pain. Although he was not soft-hearted by nature, Alas Schemp could not refrain from loving the little girl who gave him such delight, and stroking the soft strands of her tossed hair, he grew to love her as he had loved that dead king of nightingales, dead and buried under the stone side by side with the Great Emperor.

Others listened to the child-singer as well as he.

On summer nights after the taverns had closed, the bird-lovers seldom failed to gather in the Cathedral Close, and their delight was mingled with wonder, for they knew that the sweetest nightingale was dead, and could not guess that his place had been filled by Luscignole. They could not help thinking how amazing and perverse it was that this contemptible creature, nothing but a beadle, repulsive and a confirmed drunkard, should possess such birds, while professors, judges, rich townsfolk, people of decent standing had to content themselves with screaming finches and chattering warblers. Their one-time admiration was clouded with envy, and as is usually the way, jealousy gave rise to black suspicions and ugly designs.

Some time ago, there had been a rumour in the town that Alas Schemp, in order to tame his captives to such a pitch, had had recourse to illegal practices, perhaps, even to witchcraft. Nobody actually went to the length of affirming that the beadle had dealings with some Daemon whose special providence was the tempting of bird-fowlers, but even those who did not believe in either God or the Devil were ready with sly insinuations anent those ancient legends concerning breeders of cormorants, sparrow-hawks and swans who had sold their souls in exchange for the mystic secrets of their art.

The great ornithologists of Amsterdam, Rotterdam and La Haye would have been greatly amused by such rumours. They would easily have guessed by what means (nefarious but not supernatural) Alas Schemp achieved his ends, and induced his birds to utter such pure and liquid notes.

But the ignorant citizens were not sufficiently skilled or far-seeing. When it was solemnly maintained that Alas Schemp had dealings with the Devil they believed it. Such superstitions were more common in the town than our enlightened minds can grasp; in spite of the factory chimneys whose shrill whistles tore the air, in spite of the wan factory-hands in whose breasts were the demons of hunger and destitution, it still clings to the superstitions of the past. The story of that dead Empress who kept beneath her tongue the wondrous pearl brought by the serpent is still remembered there and people still recall the legend of the basketful of sea-sand which Satan bore on his shoulders till the insinuations of an old woman caused him to drop his load which formed a new hill in the countryside. Such a town still sunk in mediaeval dreams was ready to accept the unlikely, even the incredible; the detractors of Alas Schemp would easily have succeeded in their aim had their idea been to drag some

scandal to light that should bring down the wrath of the Cathedral Clerics on the beadle, and thus deliver them from the misshapen dwarf and his nightingales.

The beadle, however, continued to fare between the tavern and the tower, alternately intoxicated with music, sleep and Schiedam gin, paying no heed to the plots and counterplots which grew more deadly hour by hour.

One day the aged beggar woman (who persisted, despite the rare visitors, in standing before the brazen gate split by the satanic claw, holding in one hand a pewter cup that served as a begging-bowl with a copper piece chinking in it) beckoned to Luscignole and whispered to her:

"Truly a little maid like you, so good and so saintly, always poking about in the Cathedral too, oughtn't to go on living with a monster who's in league with the Devil." "Who are you talking about, please?" said Luscignole. "About Alas Schemp, the beadle."

"But he's my uncle, good mother—is it he who's in league with the Devil?"

"Everyone in the town knows that. What I can't make out is that when you've climbed the stairs you haven't caught sight of his tail-end disappearing, or smelt a whiff of sulphur . . ."

The little girl burst out laughing, but the old hag went on: "Laughing won't do you any good. What's true's true. You can ask anyone if it isn't gospel that Alas Schemp has agreed to give his soul to Satan before ten years are up in exchange for the secrets that make his birds sing better in their cages than the wild birds in the woodlands. Besides, you've only got to spy on him when he's alone with his nightingales. You'll soon see that he doesn't treat them as other bird-fowlers do, and as for me, I wouldn't be at all surprised if his nightingales weren't really nightingales, but ugly imps from the pit . . ."

Luscignole went away thoughtfully. It was certainly queer that such lovely sounds re-echoed from the cages of Alas Schemp, it was strange that she herself sang with the voice of the deep forests. Perhaps it was compassed by some spell. Her small soul was haunted by the ghosts of fear, as were the far-off pillars, the font, and the marble tombs of the Cathedral. Though she had hidden herself at times in the Emperor's sarcophagus, or behind the pillars of the crypt, she could not always keep out a terrifying thought that some white form, a phantom perhaps, might glide forth between the graves. Her mother had often told her how, long ago, the devil had lent vast sums to an order of poverty-stricken Carmelites who had not sufficient funds to finish building the Cathedral—perhaps he sometimes materialised in the holy place where, thanks to the cunning of a monk, he had been repaid for his loan with the heart of a she-wolf instead of a Christian soul.

Luscignole's uncle had often terrified her with his drunken furies, when ferocious grimaces altered his whole aspect; besides, she knew that he had been seen at night in the streets eating the raw flesh of gutter-rats. But at the time being he frightened her far more in a different way. She began to imagine that the hands and garments of Alas Schemp were impregnated with a singular smell—the reek of soot and sulphur . . .

At length, one night, she had a dream (or was it a tiny ghost with shadowy wings that came to her?) of the nightingale she had buried in the cleft stone at the Emperor's side.

He spoke, or rather, he sang, saying in stammered cadences—for dead birds murmur so inaudibly—disquieting things: "That Alas Schemp boded no good to his

nightingales, that he loved them, but with an evil love, and that she who was so tender-hearted, would do well never, never to be cruel to those singing captives whose sister she was . . ." He grew silent, he faded . . .

She woke trembling, her hands pressed to her forehead, and for many days she brooded over this dream that had come to her . . .

## II

From that time forth, she began to spy on Alas Schemp.

It chanced most frequently that, having closed the tower-room door behind him, and having seated himself on a low chair near the cages, he paid no notice to a light sound that he took to be the movement of a nightingale from one twig to another, or the rustle of wings. But occasionally when the child fell clumsily against the wainscotting, he got to his feet in a fury, as though he had been surprised at some evil action, and hurling himself towards Luscignole, he threatened her with his fist, or actually beat the poor little sobbing creature. The only way in which she could avert the battery of blows was to utter her nightingale-notes; instantly transported, he spared the bird-child when he would unhesitatingly have beaten the girl-child to death.

But neither threats nor blows could turn her from her purpose. Whatever might come of it, she would follow the half-understood council of the nightingale-ghost.

What was it that she hoped to discover? She scarcely knew, though she was so anxious, and yet so afraid, to make the possible discovery. Oh, suppose that one day she should suddenly chance to see, as she peeped in at the door, the phosphorescent glow, the ghastly red and black of some hideous shape, horned and cloven-footed, stooping over Alas Schemp as he refilled the food-vessels, and whispering to him with hardly-moving lips the ingredients of an infernal potion that would madden the nightingale-souls to a frenzy of song! Oh, suppose she should chance to see Alas Schemp, sodden with Schiedam gin to such a pitch that he dared confront demoniac presences, listening to the words of some kobold or hobgoblin which held a soundless flute to its lips, and drew music from the birds by the dumb ripples of its fingers!

Shivers shook her from head to foot at such thoughts; as though she too were a bird, she seemed to feel a quiver of terrified feathers over her whole body.

But she could not discover anything really untoward in the aspect of the beadle, or in his methods of procedure; he drank abominably, as he had always done, was more or less brutal in his manner towards her, and only melted, with a rapturous ecstasy in his red eyes, when, to please him, she mingled her voice with the nightingales.

It was useless to have made a spy-hole in the door with a gimlet when, even though she remained unseen, she could discover nothing.

She began to think that the old beggar-woman was crazed, and did not know what she was saying; and that tiny birds who sleep side by side with Emperors do not really rise from their graves to give advice to little girls who trill and warble, as they, living, trilled and warbled . . .

But at last she did come to see something queer about Alas Schemp. It was the beginning of April. Even in this grey town where mists mingled with the factory smoke, there were fugitive glimpses of sunlight; breezes redolent of far-off meadows blew across the sky, and even frolicked with the lacklustre tresses of the factory-hands whose straw hats appeared less drooping; the bindweed that climbed towards the

windows of the tower showed tiny green shoots, that were pale promises of flowers. A swallow uttered its piping cry in the jaws of a gargoyle—and this heralding cry of a winged creature marked the change in Alas Schemp.

Far from sleeping the whole morning as was his invariable custom, he now rose early. From the next room, Luscignole could hear the sound of his feet on the bare tiles; she also rose as quickly as she could, and peeped through the spy-hole. She saw a strange sight, not terrifying in itself, but terrifying because of the fear that was in her. The bird-fowler stooping down was bending wire to a semi-circle; he joined two ends together, and tied the four ends very tightly with another piece of wire. Next, having knotted a piece of cord to the window-fastening, he threaded in and out about a short spindle a shuttle of silken threads; they stretched out when he moved his little finger—and meshes formed, a net began to grow . . .

At the same time, Luscignole saw on the table rounded steel tubes that looked like sheaths, some fifteen or twenty inches long.

What were all these things for? She had a kind of presentiment of what use was to be made of them, and yet she could not explain clearly to herself . . .

Then she noticed that two or three times he shook the earthenware jars where the flour-mites were kept, that he picked up handfuls of bran, and stared at them intently. He grinned with delight when a big black fly crawled up his thumb. Luscignole knew how the flour-mites are metamorphosed, and the fly did not surprise her. But what made Alas Schemp so gleeful? She stole away swiftly, for he was coming towards the door.

Next morning, she was even more puzzled. When she peered through the spy-hole, her uncle was not to be seen. She ran to the next room where he slept; it was empty and the bed was in disorder. Alas Schemp was not in the tower, nor was he in the Cathedral where she sought him for over an hour. Such an infraction of his usual routine was absolutely unprecedented.

His manner when he did return was peculiar to a degree.

Towards midday, Luscignole who was keeping watch in a corner of the great bronze gateway, saw Alas Schemp appear breathlessly, hatless, twigs in his hair and grass in his beard, his pockets bulging mysteriously, his coat bulging out over his chest as though it were concealing something; and although he could hardly be drunk at this time of day, he looked as though he had come red-handed from some sinister deed, his face was ghastly and contorted like that of a murderer who has been wounded during the struggle to the death.

He went hurriedly through the postern-gate, took the winding stairs three at a time with such haste that at every other minute he crashed his head against the wall, pushed open the tower-room door, and slammed it violently behind him.

A key clicked in the lock.

When Luscignole reached the landing, she found the door closed, and when she put her eye to the spy-hole she was taken aback to see nothing but darkness; by chance, or purposely, some cloth or curtain obscured the daylight. All that she could make out was continual comings and goings in the room, the sound of cages being moved. She heard the trickling sound of water being poured out, and the little terrified cry, of a bird who has dashed against something and hurt itself.

She returned to the Cathedral, weary of her useless watch.

What had happened? What had her uncle been doing away from home that morning? What was he doing now in the tower-room? She decided to be patient. In a few hours she would know everything. After supper, Alas Schemp would go as usual to the tavern, and she could go into the room, the key of which he invariably left behind.

She was doomed to be disappointed.

After the meal, when the twilight filtered wanly through the windows, the beadle did not leave the tower; hurriedly wiping his mouth, he went back to the aviary-room where he once more shut himself in, and Luscignole, who had followed him, bruised her head against the slammed door.

So she would never discover anything. She could not tell what was going on, even though she had been urged to the revelation by the nightingale-ghost. Instinctively she lowered her eyes to the spy-hole, and caught a ray of evening light. The cloth or curtain must have been shaken down by the crash of the closing door. She stared through the narrow opening. She so longed to find out what was happening that she was no longer afraid. She must know the truth, however horrible that truth might be.

In the shadowy gloom, she saw Alas Schemp go from one wall to another, and stop by the table as though he were placing something on it.

Oh what would she do if the night grew altogether dark before that which was about to be done was done?

But there was the sound of a match being struck; there was a glimmer of light about Alas Schemp who stood with his back to the door, a kind of aureole surrounding him. She supposed that he was going to light a lamp that he had put on the table. No, he turned slightly round, the match had gone out and his face was in shadow; it was only a few minutes later that a light, a peculiar light, certainly not that of a lamp, quivered on his face, his neck, his body and his hands with a rosy reflection. Luscignole could not mistake whence it came—charcoal was beginning to glow in the furnace in which she, the little housewife, used to heat the irons. Why had Alas Schemp lit the furnace? By the flame that streamed from it, she distinguished three or four of the steel sheaths she had seen that morning lying on the table. She could not guess for what purpose they were intended, yet she sensed that they were tools for some horrible design; she made out long pipe-stems without bowls, and by the side of these lay long, shining, slender, sharp-pointed instruments rather like knitting-needles. The growing light of the brazier threw a sinister scarlet on these objects, and on the face of Alas Schemp who leaned forward evilly.

At a movement he made—at that moment he looked more like a devil than a creature of flesh and blood—the heart of Luscignole contracted with agony.

Stretching out one of his hands, Alas Schemp poised one of the fine needles delicately between two fingers, and holding it by one end, he struck the other into the heart of the glowing embers.

Oh, why was he doing that?

She trembled, tried to control her trembling, fearing that she might betray her presence by some movement of her shaken body against the panels of the door.

She kept quite still.

Two or three times, he lifted out the needle whose point was already red, put it back in the flame once more, and waited. He drew it out again—now it was no longer

red, it was white-hot. Then holding the needle between the thumb and first finger of his right hand, he took in the other one of the long white pipe-stems that had no bowl, and thus armed—armed, yes, but against whom?—with the nail of his ring-finger he raised the hole-pierced cover of one of the steel tubes.

Out of it appeared the small, wild, ruffled head, the round eyes of a nightingale.

Luscignole thought she was about to die of terror. Why was that bird, that darling bird whose sister she was, held captive there? What was going to be done to him? She foresaw, she grasped that something unspeakable was about to happen. She wanted to scream, yet dared not, she could not even avert her panic-stricken gaze.

Constricted in one of the round and narrow tubes in which recently-snared and untamed birds are kept so that they shall not break their wings or tear out their plumage, the nightingale remained motionless, his head held fast between his shrugged wings. Only his eyes were alive—haggard, deep, wild, forest-sick eyes that would never again see the dark mysterious woodland. The eyes of the captive singers, she remembered, did not hold such black lightnings—they would have looked dead eyes beside such eyes as those. Ah, in those eyes the grief of exile burned; refusal of slavery and defiance of the endless night of captivity smouldered in their depths.

Meanwhile Alas Schemp was . . .

"No! No!" she screamed.

But her scream died unuttered in her constricted throat.

Alas Schemp had heard nothing. His face incarnadined by the fire, he went about his task.

Very carefully and unerringly, he put the steel tube over one eye of the nightingale. With the tender circumspection of a mother who smooths aside the crib hangings to kiss her baby without waking him, he blew aside the smoke of the furnace, and now with a light and skilful touch, he insinuated the white-hot needle through the hole towards the eye.

She screamed, she screamed.

Perhaps she only thought she screamed, or perhaps, wholly intent on his horrible task, the inquisitional dwarf was deaf to sound. He calmly achieved his end, while, she, terror-stricken, in a fury of despair, clenched her nails into the door as a bird's claws grip the tree-bark, and stared on in sick horror.

The point reached the eye—she imagined she heard a slight crackling sound—the feathers bristled on the proud head of the victim whose whole body shook so violently that two or three times the heavy steel tube shivered with the shock.

Then, as the needle and pipe-stem were thrown aside, Luscignole saw a small round eye in which no longer shone the forest-longing, an eye that was vacant, dead, where nevermore the star-begotten dream would be reflected. Leisurely Alas Schemp put back the needle in the brazier as it had grown cool. Two or three times he withdrew it from the flame to see if it were red, to see if it were white; he waited patiently.

The child behind the door went mad.

One day, playing in the apse, she had heard a dean say to one of the archdeacons that the Cathedral had been threatened by the roughs of the town; the factory-hands, men and women, misery-stricken wretches grown weary of the apparent deafness of God, sick of the miserliness of the rich, and the cruelty of the

capitalists, had often plotted to set fire to the Cathedral, the ancient symbol of everlasting slavery. The half-understood, long-forgotten words of the dean suddenly sprang into her mind. She forgot the games of hide-and-seek she had played with the cherubim, she forgot the Madonna with the battledore hand who had played with her and blessed her; she was glad now that the little mice had nibbled the charnel-house bones, and almost sorry that she had darned the shift of the Blessed Virgin; she longed to see the Cathedral, where such horrors could take place, crash down in flames. Had she been able, she would have set it ablaze herself.

Now she knew why it was that Alas Schemp was hated, now she knew why the old beggar-woman by the bronze gateway had warned her that she was living with a creature who was in league with the devil. Oh, if it had been no more than that! But Alas Schemp was a thousand times viler than if he had but sold his soul in exchange for the mysterious secrets of bird-lore. He could not even be satisfied with the cruel delight of caging nightingales; he took them and blinded them, enclosing them forever in solitary darkness that they might no more be agonised by the remembrance of their native woodlands, gilded by the sun, silvered by the moon, and that, forgetting, they might sing more beautifully, more wildly-sweet.

Now she knew why the nightingale buried side by side with the great Emperor had appeared to her. Poor little winged ghost who, living, had suffered the torture that other nightingales must undergo, he had come to beseech her to spare them the unending night that hung beneath his seared eyelids.

And as she thought of all this, it seemed to her that being a bird-child, a day would come when she too must suffer torment, and that a white-hot needle would be set against her eyes until she, too, could see no more . . .

What could she do? How could she struggle against the will of Alas Schemp? As she hesitated in agony, the torturer skilfully inserted the re-heated needle through the tube towards the nightingale's remaining eye . .

This time, she uttered a cry of horror and fury that re-echoed in the silence of the Cathedral, and stumbling down the stairs, pushing open doors, throwing out her arms with wild gestures, she fled . . .

### III

She ran through the night-silent streets. She did not know where she was going, where she would go. She ran on and on.

For a minute she thought of taking refuge in the Cathedral, of seeking sanctuary in the cavernous crypts, of begging protection from the holy angels who had been her friends for so long; she thought of praying for the safety of her nightingales from the sacred pity that must still infuse the shift she had darned, the shift that had once lain so softly on the sweet breast of Mary. And, perhaps, by the granite slab that lay over the Emperor's bones, the nightingale-ghost would arise, shrouded in a minute, wan shroud pierced by a skeleton wing, and would whisper to her what she must do.

But she was afraid of venturing within reach of Alas Schemp.

Wherever she might hide in the Cathedral, that face incarnadined by the spluttering fire, that red-hot, white-hot needle-point would find her out, nor would the dark shadows of the crypt, the protection of the holy images avail to keep away that dreaded approach, the touch of a hand on her shoulder, the touch of the searer of eyes.

She ran on and on. No-one was about. The windows were blank, dead as the eyes of blinded birds. The night's sorrow was intensified by the scattered stars in its blue haze. Why did those stars shine when those eyes in which they were once reflected were forever unseeing? What could the people, asleep behind the calm walls, be dreaming of that they did not rise, go forth in arms against the Cathedral, and rain curses and blows on the foul executioner of the fragile singers? O Jesu they had all been blinded, some, long months back, others this very night. Now Luscignole knew everything. She thought of those eyes so fixed and glazed in the depths of the cages, and in her despair she reproached herself. Had not she herself known joy of Alas Schemp's crime? Was it not because he was a fiend that she had had so much delight of the bird-songs, and was it not because of that delight that she had longed to sing as they sang? It was to his black desecration that she owed her nightingale-voice, her nightingale-voice of which she was so proud.

She ran on and on, throwing her arms out wildly as though to ward off pursuit. Her tangled locks whose silver-gold was mingled with the silver-gold of starlight shone like a pale track in the night-dark streets. Her tresses were like the trail of a minute comet which is seen swiftly cutting the sky in the far distance. She went through the soundless, deserted town, through the gloomy outskirts, seeing from far the red glare of factories and furnaces, and magnified by her terror, they seemed to become a hundred Alas Schemps looming gigantic before gigantic braziers, heating red-hot irons in enormous glowing ovens to burn out the eyes of gigantic nightingales. Her horror redoubled, she ran faster on and on towards the unknown, towards the darkness lit by more numerous stars—for there are more stars over the meadows than above the town from whose watchful silhouettes they shrink affrighted. Panting, and swaying unsteadily, she ran on and on. She climbed a slope—it was that very hillside that had been formed of the devil's sea-sand load—felt she could go no farther, yet still climbed on, till she slipped and fell tumbling down the other slope, in utter exhaustion, yet ready to struggle to her feet again if the threat of Alas Schemp and his red-hot needles confronted her. But there was nothing to be seen—she was on the outskirts of a wood where scattered violets gleamed in the pale moonlight.

Utterly alone, utterly hopeless, what did the desperate little fugitive thing do?

She sang.

Just as the wildest nightingales sometimes sing on the very day of their capture, their first despair bordering so closely on hope that they utter their most enchanting notes (so soon to die away in silence, never to re-echo again till they are overcome and blinded), so did she, the bird-child, sing, and her song was so sorrow-laden, so ecstatically a nightingale-song that all the nightingales of the wood awoke, and leaving the care of their nests to their dumb mates, filled the wood with wild music.

Broken with agony and joy, she ceased at last, when they, too, ceased. A rosy streak of dawn lit the sky as she closed her eyes in sleep among the ferns that made her a nesting-place.

When she awoke, the wood was delicious—but she remembered it. She remembered having come here with her mother when she was still a baby. It was a coppice where the townsfolk picnicked on Sundays, and they had come to gather flowers, for Luscignole's mother had tried to earn a few additional farthings to make up for the tapers she could not sell. And in spite of the rosy light of dawn on the shivering grasses, in spite of the shreds of mist, like gauzy veils, that the fairy-dancers had left behind them on the ground, in spite of the chirping of thrushes and the faint

humming of dragonflies, in spite of the cool green light that filtered through the leaves, Luscignole wept because she was still so near the town.

She thought that she had put herself forever beyond the reach of Alas Schemp, but her fragile strength had taken her so short a distance in her night of flight. What could she do now? Whither could she go? She was filled with unspeakable terror at the thought of the beggar-infested highways. Wherever she fled, she would be taken. It would simply be said that, child-like, she had wanted to play all night long in the woods—and so everything would be at an end. She would be led back to the tower where birds were blinded. It was daylight, and the nightingales sang no more; their silence made her even more despairing.

Suddenly in the distance there sounded a gay little chime of bells as if Oberon and all his train of elves were drawing near.

But it was no fantastic elf that appeared—instead, she saw a horse hung about with bells, a very old piebald horse, lean, dusty, lame and panting, almost at the end of its tether, and yet somehow, in spite of everything, it had a lively air as it loomed into the innocent gaiety of the morning.

Behind the horse, at a bend in the winding road, came a, vehicle on wheels, a caravan, or something similar, four planks to the right, four planks to the left, four planks for flooring, covered over tentwise, beneath which canopy issued oaths, laughter, and a whole jumble of domestic noises, and from whence sleepy little heads peered out.

Luscignole stood astonished.

She was most surprised at one of the small heads—its floury face overhung by a wig from which a tuft of tow stuck out in a comical manner.

"Clown!" suddenly grunted a voice with the hoarse accents of the inveterate drunkard. "Clown, tell Polyphemus to stop."

"Clown" was the floury little face with the tow wig;" Polyphemus" was the horse. Straddling the ancient nag, "Clown" whispered in its ear, and Polyphemus answered with a nod of his head.

The caravan stopped.

Out of it came: first of all, a very fat man in a purple robe embroidered with golden storks—he jumped out very quickly without touching the step; next, a very old young lady, not at all pretty, with the paint peeling off her cheek-bones, who looked rather like an aged dragonfly with her hectic colour and her crackling and rumpled green gauze; next, a very lanky, supple and emaciated person who looked like an enormous water-snake in his parti-coloured, tightly-fitting blue and yellow; after him came three wolves, or rather, very fierce dogs, and lastly and very leisurely, a huge white bear with a wagging head. The bear, however, proceeded to remove his head, and disclosing a sunburnt cheeky little face remarked: "The best thing about this here bearskin is that it keeps you warm at this time of day." Now out tumbled three little girls gaily dressed in spangles. As for Clown, he went on talking to Polyphemus. Having straddled himself across the horse's neck, he was obliged to maintain his balance by alternately clutching first at one ear and then the other.

The fat man in the purple robe embroidered with golden storks, who was evidently the leader, snorted:

"What an accursed night! Nobody's worse to sleep with than Cunégonde—she's not satisfied until her legs are half across the waggon."

Cunégonde was the elderly dragonfly—she answered fretfully:

"You can't stretch yourself out anyhow. Japhet was nearly on top of me."

"Oh, go on with you," said Japhet who was the White Bear, "I suppose it would have been all one to you if I'd been strangled by the Human Serpent who's at his tricks even when he's asleep."

The Human Serpent, the lanky, supple individual in the snaky motley, put in:

"Blame it on the dogs. They really think they are wolves, and I suppose that it was because they thought I was a real serpent that they bit me in the calf."

"You think too much of yourself," said the elderly dragonfly acidly.

But it was generally agreed that the bad night had been caused by the dogs; the dogs, however, took no notice, let themselves be scolded, and hardly growled.

"Come, let's see to our breakfast," interrupted the fat man.

"Yes, what about breakfast?"

They were unanimous on that question, except Clown (child or dwarf), who stopped muttering into Polyphemus's left ear.

"Breakfast? What are we going to breakfast off, I should like to know?"

"There's plenty of food" screamed the Dragonfly in a fright.

"There was plenty of food. We ate it all up in the night, me and the kids, and the dogs."

There was an angry uproar. But Clown was exaggerating. Half a loaf of brown bread was discovered in the wagon, besides the remains of a stew, and a basket of ripe blackberries they had bought out of kindness the day before from a little girl in the village. A few minutes later, all these people, this little band of strolling players making for the neighbouring fair, were seated before the greensward cloth of the glade, and were greedily devouring the fragments, amid general laughter, with no desire for better food; the wolfish-looking dogs, squatting on the violets, gaped with hunger, waiting for the scraps, while Polyphemus, now that the wagon was lightened of its load, contentedly munched the flower-sprinkled grass to which still clung the shredded mists that the fairy dancers had left.

Hidden behind the trunk of a larch-tree, Luscignole watched these strange beings, half-fearful, till her astonishment gradually overcame her alarm. She guessed they must be mountebanks eating their breakfast on the ground after a night's jolting in the caravan, and she was sure they could not be wicked because they, were laughing and joking. Serious-minded people might sneer at them, but she knew that they would not put out the eyes of helpless birds. What gave her still more confidence in them was the presence of the three bespangled little girls, whom she thought lovely; even the wolves did not look cruel. She grew bolder and bolder, and at length, going right up to them, she dropped them a pretty curtsy.

"Good-morning," said Luscignole.

"Wherever have you sprung from?" cried the Clown in good-natured surprise.

Being a dwarf, he thought of himself as a giant, and liked to exercise a kind of indulgent protection.

She took courage because the dogs had not growled, and were looking at her without anger.

"I came out of the wood," she said.

"And where did you come from before that?"

"From the Cathedral."

To the players accustomed to any and every resting-place, there seemed nothing out-of-the-way in that, and they did not question her further. But Japhet, the ruddy-faced urchin in the bearskin asked her:

"What do you want, kid?"

"I want to come away with you, and be a player like you."

"That's not so simple," said the fat man in the purple, stork-embroidered robe. "We don't need anyone, for a start. It's a sure fact that the Human Serpent'll pass out in two or three months unless drinking fattens him up a bit, but until he does, we don't want anybody. Besides, you're not half long enough, and not nearly supple enough to imitate boa-constrictors sliding between chair-rails."

"And besides, we don't pick up brats on the road," said the Dragonfly whose years had soured her. "The chit's a thief, for all we know."

Clown said:

"There's no such thing as a thief. Rich folk pretend there are thieves to save themselves from giving money to them who've never had none. Look here, two people go to court—one man's barefooted, the other's a millionaire. The millionaire says 'That chap there's taken my watch.' The barefooted man gets sentenced. That's that. But it's all wrong."

"Yes, it's all wrong," said Japhet.

"What's wrong about it?" demanded Cunégonde.

"It's wrong because if millionaires have watches, it is only because six thousand years ago they stole them from barefoot folks."

"Stole them? Where?"

"In the Earthly Paradise."

"Rubbish!" said the Dragonfly. "But all the same, we can't carry off children without knowing something about them . . . or later on, we shall be accused of stealing child— . . ."

"If kids get stolen, it's the folk that let them stray on the roads who are to blame," said Clown.

"And besides we don't even know what such children can do in the way of work," she went on.

"That's true," said the leader. "What can you do, eh, my lovely?"

"Me?" asked Luscignole timidly.

"Yes, you, to be sure."

"I don't know," she said.

"Come, come, so you don't even know what you can do?"

"No."

"But you want to come along of us?"

"Yes."

"Look here, can you dance on the tight-rope?"

"No."

"Can you swing on the trapezes?"

"No."

"Can you ride bareback on a galloping horse?"

"No."

"Can you eat burning tow, swallow swords, or throw knives at a board without touching anybody standing alongside?"

"Oh, no, no, no, I can't do any of those things."

"Well, then, what do you think we can do with you?"

"I don't know," said Luscignole, hanging her head.

"The best thing she can do," said the Dragonfly, "is to go along home, if she's got a home to go to. There's enough of us to feed without picking up all the brats we meet. Bah! She isn't even pretty."

"She must wait till she's as old as you to be pretty," said Clown shrieking with laughter. "When she's turned fifty, she'll be pretty all right, eh?"

But Luscignole had gone slowly away, and they finished their meal. Then they stretched themselves drowsily on the greensward that was no longer cloth, but coverlet. How pleasant they thought it to lie there in the morning cool, among real trees, under real sky—eagerly they inhaled the pure air after the sweating atmosphere of oil-lamps and the dust of the highways. Sated with food, they sank deeper and deeper into the soft grass—worn out, the bespangled little girls lay, sleeping, their heads pillowed on the haunches of the dogs.

But suddenly Japhet exclaimed:

"What's that?"

"What is it?" asked the fat man in purple with a start.

"I don't know for sure," said Japhet. "It's mighty, strange, though. Nightingales don't usually sing after daybreak, and I never heard a nightingale sing as this one does . . . listen, listen."

Even the sleepest and weariest of them listened. For beneath the branches echoed the loveliest song they had ever heard; from the first note, silence itself grew expectant, and in silver cadences the wild lost rapture of sound died away in softest closes.

"Oh, how beautifully that bird sings!" said Cunégonde, for even she was charmed.

Luscignole came from between the trees. She drew close, and said:

"I was that bird."

"You shall come with us," said the fat man in the purple robe embroidered with golden storks.

And they led her away. Clown, dwarf or child, whispered in the left ear of Polyphemus: "Ah, now that we have so sweet a singer, you will soon be eating new-mown hay from mangers of beaten silver."

#### IV

Probably there is no older town in the world than that to which the mountebanks brought Luscignole for the annual fair which is held there for two weeks in April.

Scattered over the vine-grown hillside between two crumbling ruins, one an altar to Bacchus, the other a temple of Minerva, it straggles down the slope with its cracked and ancient houses, its fragmentary towers towards the wide peaceful river's placid waters. From afar, it resembles a great herd of wild black horned rams suddenly petrified to stone. It is not very big, yet it is too big for its few inhabitants who, when they venture forth (which is seldom as though they almost fear that the tottering chimneys may fall and crush them), move so softly in the eternal twilight of the leaning houses that they look like wandering ghosts in a ghostly city. Everything is muted in this town. The barking of a dog is an almost-forgotten sound, as is the cry of a child from behind the vacant windows. Only the wind wails mournfully and vaguely between the houses. No clock strikes the hour. Apart from the pendulum that tick-tacks in a tall black case in the dining-room of the Hotel de La Poste, no other clock sounds in the empty silence. But at night-time, watchmen whom the occasional travellers hear but do not see, watchmen who may be no more than the uneasy shades of those long dead once more walking their accustomed way, cry the hours in an ancient tongue, a harsh, croaking language that no-one any longer understands.

Even by day, the town is dark. Even in the clear summer hours, it remains withdrawn and shadowed by the immemorial sadness of the low-hanging clouds.

But there comes a time when suddenly, as though the black, petrified herd on the hillside had begun to frolic and gambol, the town awakes, stirs with life, and comes out of its dreams. A hundred clocks strike the hour, carrillons of bells peal forth, cabarets and theatres are opened, the streets resound with footsteps, song and laughter, while at night rockets light up the altar to Bacchus and the Temple of Minerva, putting the terrified clouds to flight. With languid surprise, the slow monotonous river mingles its ripple with the sounds of idle merriment, and strains of music and the patter of dancing feet chime with its sliding waves where once the Lorelei sang.

This awakening is the Annual Fair.

In one respect, the Fair is world-famous, and for this reason it is the envy of the Fairs of Leipzig, Dresden and Nizhni-Novgorod, Srinagar and Neuilly, famous though these are.

For it is to this Fair that all the animal-tamers in the world come to buy wild beasts. Nobody knows why it should be held here rather than elsewhere. It has no facilities for transport which such a Fair would seem to demand. No railway stops here, nothing comes this way but tumbledown old coaches which have been knocked about so much that they are beyond repair. But nevertheless, hither come from the shining darkness of India, from the black undergrowth of the Congo and the steaming marshes of Florida (where coralline serpents with triple tongues seek for venom in the poisoned hearts of orchids), wild beasts that bite and tear, and tangled coils of snakes who lazily dream that they are still wound about their native bamboo stems that bend beneath their soft weight.

All the beasts that arrive at the town on long flat boats, that look like rafts, are freshly captured. It is amazing to realise that here are lions who but a month ago were drinking from their sandy streams, tigers who have been so short a space behind their hated bars that they still dream of crushing them between their strong white teeth. All these beasts, devourers of raw flesh, who have only occasionally, tasted human blood, the monkeys (for there are stupid, chattering monkeys among the ferocious crew) and the parrots who have not yet troubled to learn the speech of man, fill the night with clamour, with howls and long-drawn-out roars that echo and re-echo.

There is something rather terrible about this Fair, all this distracted battering at iron bars, all these smoking jaws with the licking pink tongues—it seems as though it is the longing and hunger for jungle and desert, the fury of desecrated forests that burns in the bloodshot eyes of the wild creatures that are being put up for sale. But all this goes unheeded, and mountebanks take advantage of the Fair to which people flock from all directions.

That April when Luscignole had been taken by the strolling players, the Fair was especially brilliant. The distractions it offered were remembered and spoken of with wonder many years later. There were circuses whose wide canvases bellied in the wind, where might be seen stalwart chargers, with satin saddles trimmed with silver and gold, who caracoled beneath the feet of star-sprinkled, gauze-clad bare-back riders; there was a giant who was so enormous that when his incredibly long-legged trousers were hung from a post they made a huge double shadow that reached from one side of the road to another, right up to the top-floor of a very tall house; there was a dwarf who was so tiny that his minute dwelling-place of painted wood with twenty multi-coloured windows (through which he would occasionally put his head, or peer through the skylight) would not have been large enough for a family of squirrels; a fanfare of trumpets announced the Wonderful Fat Lady whose leg in a pink cotton stocking was made to quiver and display her prodigious calf; monkeys and dogs performed a play in which a baboon was condemned to death for being a refractory recruit, and who, as he fell before the firing-squad, held in his paw a half-nibbled lump of sugar; jugglers with agile fingers darted grapes from one cup to another till they appeared and disappeared as though they were being patted by a cat's paw; a tight-rope dancer lightly balanced on the wire, teased a swinging macaw with the point of her slipper amid a blare of trombones; Wild Men devoured live rabbits, and Wild Women performed brazen *danses du ventre*; Wrestlers threw challenging gauntlets to blue-smocked butcher-lads; and crazy music burst from the three dance-tents which exhaled odours of breath and perspiration. The shooting-galleries cracked sharply, the swings swayed wildly or died down in slowing semi-circles, while by night, the laughter of hyenas, the howling of jackals, the miaow-ling of panthers and the roaring of lions upright before the bars of their cages rose on the air thick with the reek of oil-cressets and the sulphurous fumes of fireworks.

But no sooner had the tent—four stakes dug into the ground and a strip of grey canvas been erected, where the Fat Man in purple with golden storks was exhibiting the elderly Dragonfly, Japhet, the Bear-Man, the Clown, child or dwarf (an unrivalled merry-maker) and the three bespangled little girls riding on the wolf-dogs; no sooner had it been thrown open to the public than the takings of the other side-shows began to fall away—even menagerie-owners who had come to buy orang-outans, elephants, or kingly tigers left the auction for the little tent which was full to overflowing night and day.

The centre of all this attraction was—Luscignole.

For never had such a singer as she been heard.

There had been singers from distant countries, singers from America and Spain in theatres and café-chantants, some of whom had accompanied themselves on the xylophone, others of whom had warbled to the cooing of flutes; there had come girls in white dresses who gave a fair imitation of bird-notes by swelling out one cheek, and putting a finger on one nostril. But even with their eyes shut, the crowd knew that here was not one of those counterfeits who make use of tiny whistles of

gold or silver hidden between teeth and lip, or who whistle through a pierced apricot-stone riddled neatly through.

Luscignole was really a nightingale. Even the dullest and most insensitive thrilled with delicious sadness at the sound of her voice. They almost thought she must have a bird concealed beneath the hem of her gown—for how could they know that she was possessed by the soul of that nightingale who slept in the Cathedral side by side with the great Emperor?

So great was her success that the proprietor of another travelling-show, whose booth and seats were almost as elegantly furnished as those of a real theatre, offered large sums of money to secure Luscignole for his troupe.

"5000 florins!"

"Are you trying to make game of me?" asked the fat man in purple with the golden storks.

"6000."

"Pooh!"

"Bah!"

8000.

"Pish!"

"Well, what the devil do you want, then?"

"I want—I want to keep Luscignole."

Nevertheless, as life grew unbearable in the caravan because of the Dragonfly's furies of jealousy, and as Japhet the Bear, the Human Serpent and Clown were united in anger at their common humiliation; as even the three little girls and the dogs growling with spite all vented their ill-nature on Luscignole, the leader of the troupe became less obdurate, and finally consented to part with his star for 10,000 florins, quite a considerable little sum. So Luscignole was told that after the Fair she would have to go with the proprietor of the rival show. Go away? At first the thought saddened her because she had grown accustomed at that hour of the morning when she was not singing to visit the wild beasts in their cages.

Fragile and delicate as she was, she was strangely drawn to the huge creatures; there was a queer kind of friendship (that spirit of kinship that links all wild creatures) between the nightingale-child and the caged beasts. When there was no-one about, she sang for love of them, and no longer muttering, they lay down, their heads between their paws, and stared at her with eyes that held fathomless dreams of deserts and night-loneliness.

But she realised that in any case after the Fair she would have had to bid farewell to the animals, scattered and sold, and it mattered to her little what master she followed. She was even glad of the change since it would take her still further from Alas Schemp; she would be happy as long as they let her sing, and as long as she was always going farther and yet farther from the fiend who burned out the eyes of birds.

And soon fame, true fame, came to her.

After she had delighted the villagers and the humble townsfolk, she captivated the big thriving cities where dwell dukes and princes. Certain of success, the proprietor of the travelling-show had ventured among genuine lovers of music. The relative grandeur of his tent had become ostentatious. A famous painter had painted gold-framed canvases that represented a hundred humiliated nightingales falling defeated from their branches at Luscignole's feet, while further on, green, yellow and

scarlet-plumed ambassadors, some of whom resembled gay macaws, and others birds of paradise, were depicted bowing down before the little girl, for they had come to ask her hand in marriage with the King of Birdland, the Lyre Bird, whose portrait was borne by four blackbirds with tilted beaks looking like four little negro pages, Early in the morning, heralds on horseback, marvellously bedizened, sounded a fanfare of trumpets to announce the next performance, and to proclaim the wonder of Luscignole. In the evenings, the crowd, which consisted, not of poor folk, but of rich and stately ladies and gentlemen, trampled on Persian carpets between hangings of ruby velvet. The walls glittered with satin, gold and sparkling spangles which even outshone the shimmer of precious stones; the ceiling was a silken sky starred with diamond rays, and the seats of the boxes, stalls, and even the pit were richly brocaded.

But what was to be seen on the stage? The curtain went up on a leafy glade, and disclosed Luscignole standing there quite alone; as soon as the audience caught sight of her, they were filled with pleasurable anticipation.

The slender little thing was decked out in a feathered dress—her smooth locks were the wings of a nightingale, and had it been less coralline, her pouted mouth would have been a nightingale's beak; every movement she made was like the first faltering attempt at flight.

When she began to sing, everyone fell silent.

Her voice had grown in beauty since she had left the Cathedral. She had overstepped the limits of the nightingales who sing away their hearts in the mystic forests. At first she began to chirp very softly like a newly-hatched baby bird in its nest—it was scarcely audible, the pale promise of what was to follow. It was more like the gentle touch of leaf on leaf than the voice of a fledgling. But soon the notes grew clearer, like those of a young nightingale who ventures timidly from bough to bough, but whose nest is still a cradle. Listening to the song of the parent-bird who trills sad cadences on the branch, he tries to imitate the long ripples and shakes and raptures, but he only succeeds in chattering falteringly like the blackcaps. He has not yet come to full maturity, he must wait till Autumn, when he will fly over the sea to distant lands and bring back, when springtime comes, the luminous darkness of far-away skies, the echoing silence of ruined temples, and all the unknown secrets of virgin forests . . . Then at last, singing by the side of the brooding hen-bird, his song is uplifted and semi-divine. And Luscignole became this ethereal voice; from her tiny parted mouth, as she fluttered her arms just as the nightingale flutters his wings, issued long-drawn-out, wildly-sweet notes in which all light and darkness intermingled, till at length she swayed and drooped as if her very life were ebbing from her . . . Sometimes the body of a nightingale slain by the ecstasy of his own song is found in the woods; it seemed that so must Luscignole's heart fail beneath the rapturous burden of her singing; her eyes grew wide and glazed, she struggled for breath . . .

But after the last sobbing cadence, she suddenly smiled, and the audience in a fever of enthusiasm clapped and shouted and pelted her with flowers.

Her fame grew until it spread to the court of Germany. One gala day when the opening of a World Exhibition was being celebrated at the Palace, the Queen Empress summoned Luscignole in company with distinguished singers from Paris and Munich. It was an overwhelming honour for the little girl, who, after all, was only a strolling-player. The strange thing was that hardly any thanks beyond those courtesy demanded were given to Mallinger, Niemann, Madame Krauss, or even to Shnorr, the inimitable Tristan—all the praise was for Luscignole. When she uttered her nightingale-notes,

the song of Tristan to the sun-cry of awaking Brunhilde was forgotten; the stormy wave of applause was for the Bird-Child alone.

Next day, the Empress Mother sent Luscignole a cedarwood casket filled with so many dolls and puppets that twenty toyshops might have been stocked with them; besides these, it contained an army of leaden soldiers made in Nuremberg, for this very Christian Empress was also somewhat of an Amazon. The Grand Duke of Weimar sent an ambassador to the little girl, who, saluting her as one salutes royalty, presented her with the most delicious sweetmeats that could be made; they were contained in twenty different *bonbonnières*, the least precious of which was a marvel of carved tortoiseshell and embossed gold. A few days later, the Princess of Wales on her return to England sent Luscignole a silver-gilt box full of grapes that had ripened in the royal conservatories. A great many more presents were showered down on her, playthings, sweets, necklaces, bracelets and rings, for the courtiers followed the example of their superiors towards the little girl who had uttered her nightingale-song in the Cathedral, and in oil-lit booths.

Thus honoured, was she happy? Yes, she was happy. It was so amazing a turn of fortune's wheel for such an obscure little thing whose mother had hired out chairs and sold tapers to eke out a living. Besides, it was pleasant to be praised, it was pleasant to play with gilded dolls, and eat delicious sweets, it was pleasant to deck herself out with trinkets when she had earned these delights, earned them herself with her singing.

Nevertheless she was not completely happy.

She was such a little girl that she was rather overawed by all these people, by the applause of the kings and queens who praised her. She remembered the silent Cathedral, the sarcophagus of Augustus where she had hidden from the cherubim of the bas-reliefs, she remembered the games of shuttlecock with the Virgin whose uplifted hand blessed her play, she remembered all her childhood in the friendliness of the calm stillness, and remembering, she was very often shy among so much admiration and enthusiasm—she could almost have regretted those nights when she sang for Alas Schemp in the aviary-room had she not thought of that hideous white-hot needle spearing through the pale pipe-stem towards the eyes of the nightingale.

Half bird that she was, she was restless in theatres and reception-rooms, ill-at-ease within constricting walls. She should be living in free forests where the free wind sighs among the boughs. She ought never to have begged the players to take her with them; she could have escaped Alas Schemp by her own endeavours, and growing used to drinking only clear water from the pools, and eating the golden flies or flying ants, she would have become a real nightingale!

And now a strange desire was born in her—she longed to live in a cage.

How strange was her desire, since she was sister to those wild winged birds, strange, and yet natural, for in her breast she bore the soul of a bird who had long grown resigned to captivity. At night, before sleep overtook her, as she lay wearied out with the acclamations of the town and the plaudits of the court, the thought of a green shade where she might be both free and captive haunted her persistently.

She longed to live in a cage that swung from a bough.

Yet in a sense her fame amused her. She was a bird, but she was a little girl, too, and little girls do not always dislike admiration. She promised of her own accord to go to Petrograd the following spring, for the Tsar had told Prince Fedro Schemyl that he wished for her presence; but what delighted her most of all was that a young

prince, the King of Thuringia, held in great renown at that time because of his love for music, had expressed a longing to hear her.

V

Although he hardly ever concerned himself with matters of state, and at those hours when he should have been closeted with his ministers, he was scattering crumbs to the swans floating on the lake in the residency garden; although he never troubled himself in the slightest as to his people's welfare, being only occasionally disturbed by waking dreams—for he rarely slept—of famines that laid waste the countryside and filled the streets with starving citizens, no king was ever so beloved. Yet for the momentary pleasure of building a new palace, or to obtain a proper setting for one of Hans Hammer's operas, he would calmly have robbed the public treasury of sums intended for the fortification of towns and the upkeep of the army; his brutality to his retinue was well-known, as was his savagery to his friends and his ingratitude to his parents. He never pardoned the slightest lack of respect, and he was so cruel that with his own hands he would flay living mice to feed his sparrow-hawks. And yet no king was ever more beloved.

It was because of his beauty. In the silver panoply he wore when he reviewed his regiment, mounted on a white horse whose mane was crinkled like flakes of snow, he was as beautiful as some young Duke Theseus in an ideal Athens.

There is one infallible instinct in the heart of the people; obscurely they believe that beauty is the supreme justification for all weakness and all sin.

There was another reason that made all the women of Thuringia adore Frederick; the most handsome of men, a power among the powers, no princess or archduchess would have refused to be the bride of such a King; following the true fairy-tale tradition, ambassadors with magnificent retinues arrived at Nunnenberg carrying golden caskets in which were portraits of young princesses; but instead of waiting on his throne to receive these embassies, he fled to the mountains where his old foster-mother dwelt, and shared her brown bread dipped in milk. He fell in love with no-one, he had never had so much as a passing tenderness for one of the maids-of-honour, or an idle fancy for one of those lovely ladies that the devil sends to kings that their painted mouths may bring about the downfall of nations and the despair of peoples. No love had ever touched him. But never having loved, not being in love at the moment, he was ripe and ready for love. Every woman in the kingdom hoped that one day she might be the chosen bride, the elected mistress, and if it were likely—thus ran the thoughts of the maids-of-honour—that one day he should be attracted by some eligible heiress, it was possible—thus ran the thoughts of the marriageable young misses—that wandering incognito through the streets of his capital as was his wont, he might fall in love with some young person busily feather-stitching at her casement, and it was not improbable—thus ran the thoughts of the shepherdesses and goose-girls—that the following Spring, when he paid a visit to his foster-mother on the mountain, he might grow enamoured of some wild, uncouth country lass, and bear her off to his palace in Nunnenberg to be queen or favourite!

So all these impressionable young women turned tenderly and distractedly towards the King, just as Clytie, of old, turned towards ardent Apollo.

One day, they were filled with despair. A whisper was abroad that during his stay in the capital of a far country, Frederick had lost his heart to the Empress; what added weight to this rumour was the fact that on his return he had caused a shrine of

pink marble to be set up in one of his gardens, and lingered there in prayer for two hours every night. To what angel or saint was this shrine dedicated? It was dedicated neither to angel nor saint. On the embroidered altar-cloth between the golden chalices and the candlesticks from which tapers branched like starry flowers, there lay a crystal casket; in it was a half-opened white rose kept fresh by some strange miracle of art or science, the embalmed spirit of a flower, the very rose that the Empress of that far country had one day given him from the breast of her gown.

So the King was evidently in love and would nevermore have eyes for his faithful subjects.

But after a few months, the lover, grown careless, came no more to pray at the shrine; the tapers were no longer lighted, the chalices grew tarnished; ivy overhung the wan marble, and weeds spread their tangled tendrils in such barricading greenery across the door that it could no longer open. Neglected in its dusty sarcophagus the mummy-flower faded and withered. The court ladies rejoiced with hope renewed, the young maidens and the peasant-girls took fresh heart. The King dreamed on, untouched as yet, in the splendour of his palace, and the fairyland of the mountains.

On the day that Luscignole was sent for, she was led without delay into a very strange garden.

"Mademoiselle," said a young boy in armour who was one of the King's squires, "you cannot see the King, but he sees you, and can hear you. Sing to him, if you please."

With these words, he withdrew.

Dumbfounded, Luscignole gazed about her.

The garden seemed endless with wide vistas of sky between the leafy aisles—yet she could hardly breathe there, no wind stirred. She seemed by magic to have become the one living figure in a painted landscape, and living, she felt herself in the power of inanimate things—the height, the spaciousness, constricted her within prison-walls. Luscignole, bird-child that she was, poising delicately on a swaying bough, did not consciously know this, but instinctively she sensed it, and in this vast garden which was yet like an airless chamber, she panted a little . . .

The very light was not like daylight. Above the treetops, above the magnolias and cedars, she saw a fiery globe of light that was the sun; yet its rays were unfamiliar to her and shone strangely.

She began to be afraid. Backing away, she stumbled from the branches, thought she must fall, balanced herself with thrown-out arms, and caught at unyielding boughs. The leaves that her fingers encountered did not seem to be leaves. She turned and touched them again, and looking more closely saw that they were cut out of shimmering green silk . . . A song sounded suddenly. She raised her head and saw a reed-warbler hopping from twig to twig and trilling passionately. She grew reassured,—it was like meeting a friend in an alien country—and she ran towards the warbler as she would have run towards a comrade . . . but she stopped. The flying trilling creature was not a living feathered bird, it was a mechanical contrivance such as toy-merchants display on their shelves, and that throb with song only when a key sets the springs in motion. When Luscignole drew near, the false warbler disappeared behind a tall flower that collapsed suddenly with the click of a mousetrap.

Luscignole was utterly distracted. She had only one thought—escape. She darted down one of the long alleys that were like leafy archways. But she did not go

far, for suddenly she struck her head against a blue-painted wall which was the sky-vista . . .

She broke into laughter. Now she understood. She had been taken into a garden that was like one of those painted scenes before which she had been wont to sing. She would show them that she had not long been deceived. Had she not been told that the King could both see and hear her? He must be hidden, she thought, behind some flowery screen, as people are hidden in the depths of theatre-boxes. She must be worthy of her laurels. She wound her arm about a tree-trunk, slid her feet on the sand that was not sand but a fine powder of stones, and smoothing down her locks that were like nightingale wings, the bird-child began to sing. She sang most sweetly, not with the dream-filled infinite wonder of the forest-singers, but with all her conscious art to please that unseen listener who loved music. But she could not be artificial for long, and now she became the lyric spirit of youth, the voice of woodland and cage, she sang for joy, and her voice sounded ever fresh and strange in her own ears.

As her notes faded out in clear rapture and delight, a voice that both entreated and commanded said close at her ear:

"Oh, sing again, sing again."

It must be the King who was speaking, the fairy-tale King, the Prince Charming hidden behind the trickery of some tree, or behind some corner of the sky that was nothing but a bluish mirror.

She sang again, more sweetly, more rapturously still, until breath failed her, breath and strength and heart to sing more—in exquisite sadness, she ceased.

But the voice of the invisible King said more urgently, more beseechingly:

"Oh, sing again, sing again."

She stood up, overcoming her weakness, and sang again, more sorrowfully, more mystically till her voice poured out a very passion of music and she fell exhausted on the grass that was made of mingled threads of green and gold.

She lay there a long while, exalted and agonised by the outpouring of her whole being.

A word broke the sad enchantment which must presently be forgotten with its too-great weight of joy.

"Mademoiselle."

She struggled to her feet, shook the feathers of her mimic plumage with a birdlike movement, brushed her eyes like a child awaking from sleep, and turning round, saw, clad in the dazzling white of silver and snow, a being more handsome than any Prince Charming of fairyland.

In the first moment of delight, she did not think it could be the King, even had she remembered that there are kings on earth; she thought she had wakened in some world where angels love to listen to nightingales and thank them for their songs. She only knew that she was happy beyond belief at the sight of that shining figure that had appeared to her.

She said nothing, she only stared in a kind of enchanted awe. She saw eyes that were coloured like the sky-vistas in which a thousand stars had concentrated their light, she saw a necklace of glittering stars that dazzled her. She stretched out her arms with an involuntary gesture as though joy had overcome her.

The voice repeated:

"Mademoiselle."

"Sir," she stammered, breaking the spell.

"Sire," he corrected her.

She hung her head. It was the King. She was still enthralled, but a little of the glamour faded—he was the king whom she had hoped had been more than a King.

Calmly Frederick said:

"They were right. You sing exquisitely."

She curtsied low.

"Do you like following the strolling-players from town to town?"

"No, Sire."

"Would you like to stay here near me, and to sing for me alone?"

"Oh, how happy I should be!" she said, and ventured to raise her head. They looked at each other. In each other's eyes, the soul of each was mirrored, and both were equally pure, equally sad, equally childlike, and equally cruel—for even in nightingales there is a strain of cruelty. The bird-child and the king could not turn away their eyes from one another, as though they saw themselves reflected each in each.

At length with a start he said:

"Stay here in this garden till I send for you."

"Yes, Sire," she said, and lifting and lowering a canopy of roses, he disappeared from sight. He disappeared, just as the mechanical bird had disappeared behind the flower that had collapsed with the click of a mouse-trap.

When he was gone, her ecstasy faded. She seated herself in the silken grass beside a cedar-tree, and, troubled, she wondered:

"What is going to happen to me? Shall I be a princess, or will the King make me sing in Hans Hammer's operas of which he speaks so much?"

She waited.

The young squire reappeared, and bowing with deep respect, he said:  
"Mademoiselle, I pray you to follow me."

She nodded her head, and he led the way, pushing aside the boughs of the strange garden. Now she found herself in a room with gilded columns that upheld a ceiling painted with mythological scenes. At a sign from her guide, she passed between a double line of bedizened courtiers out of the door, climbed a narrow stair that wound upward like the stairs of the Cathedral, and entered another vast room full of antique furnishings such as she had never seen; the squire having withdrawn, three old dames with white hair beneath long black veils, whose sombre trailing garments made them look like cross-grained sisters of some very severe and ancient nunnery, rose from the ancient chairs, and bowing three times said in one breath:

"Mademoiselle, this will be your apartment until such time as the dwelling to which his Majesty destines you has been prepared."

## VI

She grew weary in the severe apartment.

When night fell, the three ancient dames laid her to sleep in a great ebony four-poster bed with golden hangings into which were woven pictures of kings at the

head of their red-coated musketeers, kings receiving kneeling ambassadors, and further on, by the banks of a river whose waters were being swum by a regiment, there was a king on horseback—a very handsome king, too, no doubt, though he was pompous and wore such a huge curled wig that it looked as though it were made of sun-rays that had been put in curlers overnight. Luscignole contrasted him in her mind with the young Frederick in his silver-white, snow-white, lily-white tunic, with his eyes heavenly-blue beneath his yellow fringe.

In the mornings, the ancient dames—for she saw no-one else—like melancholy guardian-sisters of a child novice, brought her frothing chocolate and twenty different dainties, but sweet tooth though she was, she tasted them indifferently with sighs of weariness that would have melted a heart of stone—but the ancient dames never unbent.

The days passed heavily. For Luscignole was not allowed to go to the windows curtained with heavy brocades through which the daylight scarcely shone, and through which the clamour of the city never made itself heard.

Her one distraction was to go into a long narrow gallery lit from the ceiling that adjoined her room, where she could gaze at the pictured women that hung on the walls. Some had doll-faces, the pink and white of powder and cosmetics over-accented by the paint; some had pale regal faces beneath black coronals of hair, while there were others clad in strange finery, women of all lands, Russians with pearly breasts, and white-bosomed Circassians insolently flaunting their white flesh above, their splendid silken draperies; there were negresses; whose breasts, to use the brutal *mot juste* of Baudelaire, were like the two round halves of a cannon-ball; there were wantons, their mouths scarlet from recent kisses,, who had danced at the Porcherons, and supped at La Rapée; there were favourites of the last century, powdered and perfumed and exquisite, holding a rose, between two fingers; and there were Queens of long ago, Doves from Greece, or Serpents from the Nile, the first flax-fair, the last dark as burnt gold.

For a few hours, Luscignole amused herself with these portraits. There were forty of them, and she elicited from the three old nuns that they were a collection of the world's most fair women made by Frederick I, the poet-king, that wild and extravagant lover who was grandfather of the present Frederick.

But she soon grew weary—beautiful though they were, and intriguing as were their varied draperies—having no other company than these, and had she not been upheld by the hope of the dwelling which was being made ready for her, she would have pined in the solitary apartment.

How long, how long this destiny of hers was delayed. Had the King forgotten her? Had some other nightingale-child who sang better than she been brought to him? She questioned her guardians vainly, for they either replied: "Wait!" or: "His Majesty will make all ready in his own time." But she seemed to have been waiting for uncounted time, and one night as they were undressing her beside the great four-posted ebony bed, she made up her mind that if nothing happened on the morrow, she would no longer endure it, she would tell them that she could stay no longer, that she must go to the Fairs with the strolling players, or escape to the forests full of bird-songs.

Now that night after the three old dames had left her, having first offered her in a crystal cup encrusted with rubies a rosy wine that would, they assured her, induce sound slumber, she lay utterly relaxed, her eyes so heavily weighed down that she could not even think. . . soon she slept deeply . . .

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

But asleep as she was, she still had a glimmering of consciousness. Things were happening about her, real or unreal, that she vaguely distinguished through mists of sleep.

## BOOK THREE

### I

She was in a cage—in a cage in the heart of the forest.

All about her breathed the wild charm of the sun-drenched woodland, from all sides rose the fresh scent of grass, the chirping of nestlings, and the subdued murmurings of distant streams. At last she was surrounded by the cool whispering trees and the unbroken solitude.

The cage was very big. Through the bars which were made of young bark-stripped ash-trees, the fragrance and the incense of the forest-world was wafted in to her, and with her heart full of joy, Luscignole understood that by some magic her double dream had come true: she was a caged nightingale, and yet a nightingale of the woodland.

Several days slipped by. As she grew accustomed to it, the solitude seemed even sweeter; sweeter still were the sun-rays and the clear moonlight. Yet she did not sing; she did not reply to the nightingales that complained at night in the mysterious darkness, she did not even answer the nightingale that sang on a bough of her own oak-tree.

Where did she sleep? She slept on the wide bough that had been hollowed out like a raft; animal pelts had been strewed there to keep her from cold.

What did she eat? She ate dainties that were put there to tempt a little girl while she slept, dainties that would also have pleased a hungry little bird.

Every morning when she opened her eyes, she could see that the cage had been tidied, the bars had been dusted, and fresh water had been poured into the porcelain cups. She was being thought of, she was being cherished—she was happy because they treated her like a newly-captive nightingale.

How did she spend the hours? Sitting on one of the crossbars that was deepest in shadow, she watched the greenflies buzz past, amused herself with the frolics of the flying ants, pricked up her ears when the leaves rustled, and trembled when she heard the tread of a woodcutter in the glade; sometimes she stayed in a corner of her beloved cage, balancing on one foot, with her feathers ruffled about her, and stared fixedly before her with round eyes wide-open—she could not imagine anyone being happier than she.

But what of the King?

The third day after her captivity in the delicious solitude, at that hour of night when stars spear through the treetops like darts from a quivering silver bow, she heard the steps of someone drawing near, and guessing that it was the King, she, the King's Nightingale, began to sing.

Never had she sung so sweetly. For now all the forest music, the rhythm of moonbeams gliding from bough to bough, the harmonies of the infinite silence were in her voice. The mysterious soul of night and the wildwood sounded in her liquid notes, and the nightingales themselves fell silent, listening . . .

Then she in her turn grew silent, for a quivering of leaves and a crackling of twigs told her that the King was going away. It was for him alone that she sang.

It was for him alone that she sang every night when a sound of footsteps presaged his coming—she sang until the undergrowth rustled beneath his retreating steps. How sweet it seemed to her to sing to such a worshipper of music. She was even glad that he remained invisible, for unconsciously she preferred to remember

him as he had first appeared to her than to see him again. Luscignole in her forest would not have changed destinies with the happiest person on earth.

But one night, asleep on the hollowed bough, she started into sudden wakefulness. Why? She could not have said. Her plumage ruffled up with fear, and she felt the instinctive terror of a bird who senses the sparrowhawk's downward destructive swoop though unable to see his planing wings.

Branches rustled and swayed as though they were being pushed roughly aside. Was the King coming back? He did not tread so heavily, with such a furtive step—the sounds that drew nearer and nearer to Luscignole, who listened, dismayed and distracted, were like the movement of some evil-doer, man or beast, cautious and sly. Who could be coming? Was it someone who intended to work her ill? Instinctively she felt that never had she been in more deadly danger. She dared not look between the bars of her cage to see who might be drawing near. There was the thud of a fall as though the comer had missed his footing and stumbled on the grass. Then nothing more. The only sound that broke the silence was the plaint of the nightingale who sang in Luscignole's oak. And for this bird, her neighbour (they had grown to know and love each other through interchange of song), she was as fearful as for herself. For she knew that the dumb, invisible enemy was still there—he was watching motionless, waiting ambushed, no doubt for daybreak, to carry out some evil design. The wind seemed to her laden with a heavy menace.

Sick with fear she could not close her eyes. The nightingale in the tree was shaken with the same dread, for though he had stopped singing, he was not asleep. Luscignole distinctly heard him hopping restlessly from twig to twig like a bird threatened by the forked tongue of a coiled snake.

Hours trickled away. There was a quiver of rosy light on the smooth leaves, and gradually the first glow of dawn shivered over the forest. Mists hung in the windless air, rising from the grassy hollows where the transient silver of streams flashed, and from the dewy glade—the forest was still in shadow, the trunks of the oaks and beeches were like dark columns, and with its leafy canopy, it was like a great Cathedral dimmed by a blue haze of incense.

As the mists grew insubstantial, and light transfused the gloom, Luscignole took courage, and looked down to see if she could distinguish in the underbrush the shape whose threatening watchfulness she knew. She tried to persuade herself that it was only some harmless animal who had been prowling about in the night, and from whom there was nothing to fear. But climbing from the bough, and pressing her face close to the bars of the cage, she saw suddenly through the now gauzy and diaphanous mist a dark form, the body of a man lying face downward in the grass at the foot of the tree.

For a long while he lay inert. But slowly he raised an arm, and with long hairy fingers began to pull out tufts of grass—he uprooted a whole patch, and left a square of brown wet earth.

Luscignole lifted her head—she had heard a rustle of wings. The nightingale in her tree was stirring restlessly, watching and wondering, and she saw that he twisted his head among the leaves, and gazed obliquely at the man. She trembled. She knew how curious nightingales are, and, skilled in bird-lore, she knew also how fowlers take advantage of this very curiosity to decoy them into traps. The unknown watcher by night must be an expert bird-snarer, and no doubt he was now making ready an ambush into which the nightingale of the oak would fall.

She longed to make some stir, and terrify the bird into flight. But he had grown accustomed to the movements she made in her cage, was used to her little skipping steps and to her laughter, and whatever she might do would have no effect on him. She grew more and more uneasy. The noise of retreating footsteps among the twigs and ferns redoubled her alarm.

She had not been mistaken. The man was no longer there; but pegged out on the newly-turned square of earth was a wide-spread net and a needle on whose point a baited worm wriggled and twisted.

Nightingales are as greedy as they are curious. If the bird who was watching caught sight of the tempting morsel, he would fly down from the tree, and seize the worm in his beak—and the net would fall on him, he would flutter his wings in vain in its meshes as the hunter approached from his hiding-place behind some tree-trunk to snatch his prisoner.

At this very moment, the nightingale flew from the tree, hopping from twig to twig with hesitating little skips, his head alert as though he were about to spread his wings—but he did not take flight, he went closer and closer to danger. Oh, now he was on the grass, going nearer and ever nearer—he preened himself, and still seemed half-inclined to spread his wings, but at last, uneasy and yet determined, suspicious, and yet starving, he was so close to the net that one movement of his craned-out beak would have been enough to make the net fall.

No words could tell Luscignole's terror and pity for the bird that was about to doom itself to captivity; to captivity and to another Alas Schemp who would burn out its eyes that it might sing more sweetly . . .

An idea came to her. She began to sing, but interwoven in her song was the faint warning cry known to birds as a signal of deadly danger. The nightingale heard and understood, and with a sudden sweep of wings soared swiftly away into the maze of leaves overhead to the safe aisles of the forest. Luscignole had never felt such joy—she had saved her woodland brother, and he would live freely, he would sing in the springtime to delight his little mate; she was so happy that she renewed her passionate nightingale-song.

But her joy was of short duration.

The fowler, returning, gazed upward towards the cage that until that moment he had not glimpsed among the crowding oakleaves, and Luscignole, panic-stricken, saw the face of Alas Schemp, saw that he had seen and recognised her.

It was natural that he should be spying out nightingales in the spring-green woods, since it was his delight to capture them and burn out their eyes. No doubt there was an empty cage in the tower that he longed to fill, and therefore he had come with his nets, and his steel tubes that did not even leave the choice of death to the prisoners.

Meanwhile he was eyeing her greedily.

His small fiery eyes glittered with triumph; he stood taut as though about to spring on her and bear her away,

Luscignole in her terror began to dart wildly like a fear-crazed bird from corner to corner of her cage; she tore her plumage on the crossbars, grazed her lips on the bars. But Alas Schemp with a sinister grin clutched a tree-trunk and began to climb slowly towards her. One of his hands shot through the openings of the cage. He was lifting the latch, the door was swinging back, he would have her for his own, the searer of eyes would take her away . . . She began to scream, she shrieked desperately

for help, and she stammered the name of the King. But Alas Schemp flung himself into the cage, and grasped the vainly-resisting child.

"Let me go!"

"Come with me."

"Go away, go away!"

"Come with me, I say."

"You dare not take me."

"Will you come along?"

"I am the King's Nightingale . . ."

"Come this minute, I tell you."

And hugging her against him, silencing her outcry with a hand smeared across her mouth, he held her under one arm as though she had been a doll—she was even lighter, being a bird,—then, gripping the edge of the cage with the other hand, he let himself drop to the ground, and bore Luscignole away through the forest.

## II

Just beyond the frontier, at the foot of the mountain, there is an inn beside a small round lake that looks quite blue among a dark ring of fir-trees. It can scarcely be called an inn, for people rarely stay there. Thievish beggars, lean tramps and guilty prowlers escaping from Thuringian territory halt there for a breathing-space. Any chance traveller who does stay in the lonely tavern is liable to be wakened at night by a dull rumble over the stones and a confusion of hoarse cries and whispers. If he opens the window and looks out, he may distinguish in the darkness a gigantic body wrapped in sacking that is being dragged along on ropes by four or five men—the burden is the carcass of a stag killed by poachers in the neighbouring forest, and which they will presently dismember in the inn-cellar and sell at the market.

A few tables of worn stone on pedestals of unstripped oak are scattered about the low paved room with its raftered ceiling frowning down on the charcoal-smeared walls.

After having come through the forest, it was on a bench by one of these tables that Alas Schemp finally settled himself. As though he were laying down a load, he set Luscignole beside him on the hard wood. Dead or senseless, she did not stir. He also sat motionless, leaning heavily on his elbows, burying his face between his hands in silence. Only the hoarse mutter of his breathing broke the empty stillness of the room.

But when the hairy-lipped serving-wench who looked like a cavalryman in woman's clothes had placed pewter vessels and an over-running tankard of foaming ale, together with a bottle of Schiedam gin, on the table, he struck the stone with his fist, and turning to Luscignole, he said: "Come along, now, drink, will you?"

She shuddered, and slightly raised her head without opening her eyes. She was wan as dead jasmine blossom; about her pouted lips that were like a bird's beak, there was a smear of blood where she had struck herself against the bars, and the draggled feathers of her plumage gave her the look of a small, despairing bird.

"Come, now, drink," he went on.

"No," she sighed out.

"But I say you shall drink."

He spoke so brutally that she shrank as though from blows. She started away instinctively, and raised her lids; she uttered a thin cry, so terrifying did he look. Repulsive as he had always been, he was now horror incarnate, so heavily did his huge, hairy head weigh on his flabby wrinkled neck, while his frothing lips and his small ferocious eyes made him look like a maddened beast. He was dressed in sordid rags through whose rents his bones protruded like gnarled stumps.

He understood that he was terrifying the little girl. A fury of rage shook him. Savagely he took up the Schiedam gin and poured nearly a quarter of the bottle into his tankard of beer—for now he mixed the two to intoxicate himself quicker—and drank avidly, his throat swelling with gurgles. Then laughing hideously, he muttered:

"Now you can see what I've come down to since you left me, you wretched little brat."

He drank again, and spat out among hiccoughs: Oh, Jesus, what a dog's life. First of all, the Cathedral was burnt down"

"The Cathedral!" Luscignole cried out.

"Lord only knows how it came about. You can understand sheds and houses catching alight—there's wood and furniture and stuff enough to kindle them. But a Cathedral built of stone—no other timber in it than the deacons' stalls—what could a fire feed on there, eh? They said it was set afire by the factory-hands who threw cartridges and bombs under the benches in the nave and below the stairs. But that doesn't explain how marble and granite came to burn like straw. They burnt all night long. When I came out of the tavern, the people were all shouting with amazement and fear, and scarlet tongues were licking the gargoyles, flames exploded the windows which melted and ran in streams of colour. The dome crashed in with a thunderclap that shook the ground, and the bronze gate glowed as red as though it had all hell blazing behind it."

"Oh, God, Oh, God," said Luscignole sobbing.

For she thought of the gentle Virgin with her uplifted battledore hand; she thought of the bas-relief Cherubim who had been her playmates, and above all, she thought of the nightingale buried at the Emperor's side whose tiny bones must have been crushed by the mass of falling masonry. Oh, poor, tiny skeleton.

With tears in her voice she said: "But the tower? Was the tower burnt down, too?"

"The tower burned like everything else. Red flames spat from the windows."

"But . . . the nightingales . . ."

"I rushed up the stairs. But at the first bend the flames sizzled my hair, scorched my skin and forced me back. I stared up at the aviary-room window. I couldn't see any flames, but the windows were red-hot."

"The nightingales! The nightingales!" sobbed Luscignole.

"The glass splintered. I saw the nightingales beating their wings in the streaming smoke and sparks. They must have escaped from their charred cages."

"Then they flew away? They're not dead?"

Alas Schemp turned away his head, and in a dull voice went on:

"Yes, they're dead. They struggled to get away from the flames, but they couldn't tell which way to fly; they hung quivering, fluttered a little way, came back, and vanished in the devouring smoke . . . Next day, among the ashes and cinders, I found their charred and blackened bones . . ."

Luscignole, her eyes hard and dry with anger, shrieked out:

"They couldn't tell which way to fly because they were blind, because you had burned out their eyes with your needles, devil, devil, devil!"

The drunkard shed maudlin tears.

"That was why they could not escape, that was why. . ."

But when he had swallowed another few mouthfuls of schiedam, his rage abruptly returned.

"There was no Cathedral left standing, so there was no need of a beadle. They wouldn't even let me sleep among the ashes. They'd been jealous of my nightingales, so now they revenged themselves finely—nobody offered me so much as a bed in a barn, or a shakedown in a cellar, nobody offered me alms, not even a mouldy crust of bread. They even threatened to accuse me along with the factory-hands if I didn't clear out of town. . . . Idiots! I might have burnt down the Cathedral, but would I have burned down the tower with my nightingales, my nightingales who sang so sweetly and were all my happiness? They drove me away. Hell's fury! those were days and nights . . . nobody would take pity on me because I'm hideous, because I'm deformed, because I dribble, and because I don't smell sweet . . . nobody would hire me as a serving-man, or a dish-washer or a farm-hand; they wouldn't even let me turn the spit in the kitchen. I went barefooted, and I tore my feet on the stones and cobbles; I had no hat, and the brambles snatched at my hair. I was starving and wretched, I had to set to begging. I used to sit on the steps of some church or under some doorway holding out my hand all day long, doubled up to make myself look even more hump-back; dribbling and drooling so that they should think me epileptic. Folks are sorry for anything that horrifies them. But I hardly got a sou. At night I only had enough for a few pots of beer and a half-bottle of Schiedam gin. Jesus! I was as accursed as if I'd been a hound of hell. That's how I've been living, that's how I shall go on living. Sometimes, I have a snatch of happiness. That's when I go snaring nightingales in the wood with a net I've made. But when I do capture a bird, what good does it do me? I have to let it go because I haven't a cage, and even if I had a cage, what wall should I hang it to?"

With a look of hatred at Luscignole, he gritted through his clenched teeth:

"But I shan't sleep alone any more in the mud and stones at the bottom of ditches. . . . Did you think your way of life was going to last forever? People get to know of things, you brat; people pick up newspapers in the gutters, and read the news. You had a gay time at the fairs and at court; you slept softly, didn't you; you ate delicious tit-bits, and if you'd wanted to, you could have drunk twenty bottles of Schiedam gin every night. You were the King's Nightingale, weren't you? . . . They said he even preferred you to Hans Hammer himself. Hell's thunder, you brat, you treated yourself a little too well while your old uncle was suffering torments—he was like a stone crushed to powder by a hundred wheels. But that's all done with—you shan't lie soft while I lie hard. I came on you by chance while I was snaring nightingales—a queer idea of your King's, that, to shut you up in a cage!—and I took you off. I'm your only kin, you don't belong to no one but me, I can please myself what I do with you. Princes and Emperors can't stop me from being your uncle. Besides, we're no longer in your king's kingdom, we're across the frontier. I'm master. Now you'll be put through it, I can tell you. I shan't go begging any longer. I'll sit on church steps and under doorways with folded arms. You'll do the hand-stretching—or I'll—"

The masculine serving-wench with the bearded lip who looked like a cavalryman in woman's clothing came back into the room.

"Twenty kreutzers," she said.

"Twenty kicks in your belly!" shouted Alas Schemp staggering up and striking out with his splay feet.

He fetched her such a blow (for the dwarf when he was drunk had enormous strength) that falling backwards, the servant wench measured her length on the tiles.

"Let's get out of here," said Alas Schemp to Luscignole.

And dragging her along with him he made off.

### III

They begged their way through country and town, asking for bread at farmhouse doors, asking for pence beneath the windows of big houses. They might have slept nearly every night in one of those hovels where for a few sous the destitute can find shelter—for she looked so wan and anguished that they would have given her a roof for pity—but the scanty alms that were put into Luscignole's hand were spent by him on drink. He scarcely ate, drink served him as food. She gnawed some crust thrown out into the gutter. She grew emaciated. It was painful to see her. The feathers of her plumage had fallen out like those of a moulting bird, but unlike them, they had not grown again. She had only a poor little shift of clinging woollen stuff which was soon in rags, and through the rents, the framework of her bones was visible. Poor little thing, she was so delicate and fragile. Her cheeks were colourless, her lips were pallid, but saddest of all were her bare feet scarred by brambles, torn by the cobblestones—had they not been slippered with dust, they would have looked raw and bleeding.

Her heart within her was sick with despair. She had been a darling of kings and queens, she had been clad in fine, gold-embroidered garments, she had been given toys that a baby princess might have envied. She had been the nightingale-child of the youngest and most handsome king of all. And now, homeless, starving, she wandered in rags in company with a repulsive and brutal deformity.

Yet on the whole Alas Schemp did not treat her too unspeakably. He threatened her with words, but he seldom beat her, and then only when he was dead-drunk. He even ceased from beating her at all after some time, and Luscignole could not but notice that he showed her occasional kindness. Thus, if they lay in some barn, he would untruss a bundle of hay that she might lie more softly, and if the road were sharp with stones he would carry her a short way. If they were passing through a coppice, he would point out to her the boughs that were most heavily laden with nuts, the bushes that were most densely hung with blackberries. One day, after having left her for a few minutes in a busy street, he came back and offered her cakes which most probably he had stolen from some baker, but stolen or not, he offered them to her. She ate them gratefully, and eagerly, being a little greedy, like the nightingales.

As the days passed, he became less and less brutal, he grew gentle, almost affectionate. Had he not been so evil, had she not remembered the white-hot needles sliding through the pipe-stems, she might almost in the end have grown to love the poor unsightly creature.

But as he softened to her, he began to brood. The sinister light in his eyes gave place to melancholy. Sometimes, as though he were suffering from some incurable

grief that drink could not alleviate, he would replace his untouched glass on the table. He seemed distraught, and fixing his eyes on space, he would sit sunk in silence like some sick animal. Once he sobbed distractedly between his interlocked fingers as though he were weeping for the death of a beloved. Thus, Luscignole was scarcely surprised when one day, as they stood among the litter of a building-yard, he took her in his arms, pressed her to his heart with hiccoughing sighs and tears, as if he had been a mother embracing a long-lost child.

#### IV

It was a lovely summer night, the sky was sown with scintillating stars; holding her closer still, he said very softly in her ear, so softly that she could scarcely hear him:

"I entreat you, I entreat you."

What was he entreating of her? Moved in spite of herself by the sadness of his voice, she asked him:

"What do you want? What is it that you want?" He repeated:

"I entreat you, I entreat you." And fell silent. The emptiness of night was all about them. The windows were vacant, the town slept, and the calm sky smiled down upon them. Why did he not explain? Why did he not formulate his desire? It was almost as if both were afraid, he of putting his wish into words, she of hearing it, once it had been spoken. They sat so still that they seemed to be asleep, each at the other's side.

He turned a little away from Luscignole, and said in a very low voice:

"Listen. I am dying of grief. I'm dying of grief. I can't live without hearing them. I can't go on living without them. I can go without food and drink, it's all one to me that I'm dressed in filthy rags. But not to have my nightingales—that's what's gnawing at my vitals, that's what's killing me. It's strange—I'm a drunkard, I'm loathsome, rotten . . . but rotten as I am, rotten as I've always been, they filled me, heart and body and soul, with rapture. Nobody will ever know how I loved them. Their songs were sweeter to me than the choring angels to the damned who have climbed from the pit to the gates of paradise. Their voices made light and beauty blossom within me. When their song was ended, I thought I must die of joy. And now that's all over. I shall never have any more nightingales. The flames burned the nightingales in the tower. I shall never rear any others. It's ended, it's ended, and I shall be wretched, wretched, wretched . . ."

Listening to him, Luscignole softened, for she, too, had loved the nightingales of the tower.

Then even more beseechingly Alas Schemp said:

"But you, little one, you sing as beautifully as they sang. Perhaps you sing even more sweetly. Oh, I beseech you, I entreat you, you're so gentle, and I'm so wretched . . . I have been cruel to you. I've forced you to beg, I've beaten you, but that's all over. I will beg for you, and instead of beating you, I will adore you. Save me from death, sing to me, Luscignole."

He had scarcely finished before she rose to her feet shaken by such a passion of fury as she had never known.

"Sing to you? Sing to you? Never, never, never," she screamed.

V

He dared no longer entreat her. From the little girl's look and manner, he knew it was useless. Should he force her to sing by violence, by redoubled blows, by refusing her scraps to eat while she grew thinner and thinner? He turned it over in his evil mind. But he realised that brutality would be idle, for he remembered how the nightingales had remained dumb for long months in the corners of their cages. He was right. The child who had sung for the Prince Charming of that far-off fairyland would not yield the joy of her enchanted notes to the torturer of her winged brothers. He was being punished for his crimes by being deprived of the delight he had had of them. Her thoughts were confused, for she was still but a child of twelve summers; only one thing was certain—she would never sing, never, for Alas Schemp.

For some time, they had lived less wretchedly. They no longer went from village to village, from town to town, but had taken up their abode in a hamlet near a famous grotto of stalagmites and stalactites where tourists were plentiful. Standing before the door of a hovel they had rented in return for a percentage of their takings, they received abundant alms, he on account of his deformity, she because of her frail and pitiful looks, and when everyone had gone, he drank himself blind at the tavern, while Luscignole, biting at an apple which was her supper, went into the tumbledown two-roomed hut with its glassless windows, and hole-pierced roof through which streamed the acrid smoke of the log-fire.

When he reeled home from the tavern, Alas Schemp flung himself on a heap of dried grass in the larger of the two rooms to sleep off the effects of ale and Schiedam gin. In the much smaller room, Luscignole also slept on a bed of grass, but hers was fresh and fragrant, for she changed it every day as though it had been bed-linen, and scattered flowers among it whose scent she breathed in as she slept.

She grew so used to his staggering, hiccoughing, vomiting returns that they no longer roused her; sleep was the one refuge of her sad little heart, and she slept sweetly with dreams for playthings. She dreamed herself back in the Cathedral among the saints and cherubim; she climbed into the tower and saw the filmed eyes of nightingales in their cages; then she dreamed of her lost glory, of empresses and queens, and of the King—once again she was swaying in the cage that hung from the oak-tree boughs . . .

But one night her dreams were full of terror. Through sleep she sensed the evil presence grovelling on the grass bed, that evil presence that had so terrified her when she was the bird-child of the forest. And now she heard, or thought she heard, a sound very different to the rustle of parted leaves. It was a thin fluting noise which pierced her sleeping ear. A memory of that sound which once before had wakened her to anguish, desperate fear haunted her, but when or where she had heard it she could not recall . . . she no longer knew whether she was awake or asleep . . . the illusion of her drowsy awakening made her believe that she was still dreaming what was, in fact, actuality. Then fear seized her brutally by the throat with a strangling clutch. She was thinking of things unspeakable, she saw them before her eyes. But what things? They were so appalling that she must, at all costs, escape them . . . she tried to clamber up from her bed of grasses. But she could not move. She found that she was bound as closely as though she were in a tightly-coiled winding-sheet, or in mummy-wrappings, and involuntarily she thought of the nightingales constricted beyond movement in the narrow steel tubes . . . she was corded. She had been tied on her bed of grasses with ropes pegged to the ground, and fastened to the walls . . . Wide awake now, she opened her eyes fearfully.

Ponderous, knock-kneed, misshapen, the hobgoblin was stooping in semi-shadow over a small table where there was a stain of light that smeared the shadows with the reek of blood.

Luscignole screamed, for she remembered, now she remembered the glowing brazier, the needles, the pale pipe-stems . . . she screamed, she could not stir, she screamed, she screamed. Her voice was muffled by a pad of cotton-wool inserted in her mouth, and speechless, motionless, she stared at Alas Schemp.

He put first one needle and then another into the brazier, drew them out, saw that they were only red-hot, put them back till they whitened—he was busily industrious like a methodical executioner.

But there was no cage, no bird in the hut. Why was he making one needle, two needles white-hot? Why was she tied to the bed so that she could not stir hand or foot? Why was she gagged? She widened her eyes, and watched with increasing terror . . . Oh, Jesus, it could not be possible that . . .

He turned towards her. He leered at her with drooling mouth. His eyes glittered so redly in the red glow of the brazier that they looked like bleeding wounds that had sight. He drew near her, bending forward, craning his neck, in one hand a white-hot needle, in the other a pipe-stem. Oh, if she could only scream, if she could only scream . . . but there was a gag in her mouth . . .

With an almost tender smile, Alas Schemp stooped over her, and put the cool pipe-stem against her quivering eyelid . . .

## VI

Travellers who stay in the town where the Cathedral was burnt invariably visit the remains. They are quite celebrated, and recommended by all the best Baedekers. An iron grille prevents ingress to the still-standing walls and the crumbling stones. The crack made by Satan's claw in the bronze gateway has been so enlarged by the flames that through it, above the piled-up ruins, wide vistas of sky are visible. But the travellers do not linger among these mournful sights, they perfunctorily thank the guide who conducts parties round the relics of the Cathedral, and as they file away, they nearly all give alms to a hideous drooling hunchback for whom a pale little girl with filmed and vacant eyes asks for charity. She is blind—she has a white cataract. She can see nothing, nothing, nothing. She begs. Those dead eyes in that wan child-face are pitiful beyond words.

Alas Schemp and Luscignole have returned to that city where the nightingale tower once stood silhouetted against the sky. They sit all day on a bench by the railings. They are the Cathedral's official beggars, and it is not until night falls and the advent of a traveller is unlikely that they return to the wretched den where for some time they have been living. Before he enters, Alas Schemp stops at some tavern. He sits down, she stands motionless while he drinks. She seems to see everything through the nothingness of her eyes. When Alas Schemp is drunk, they go away. He can scarcely walk, he reels and staggers, but she upholds him and guides him on the well-known path, the blind leading the spiritually-blind. Hapless creatures, he to be so soul-cankered, she to be so tormented. Yet they are not so wretched as might be supposed. In the hovel, Alas Schemp tumbles grovelling on the boards but he does not sleep, for Luscignole, near the window, lit by a moon-gleam that comes from afar, from the forest, the forest-solitudes, suddenly breaks into her nightingale-song. She sings most sweetly, both to charm the drunkard, and for her own delight. When she

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

had sight, she never sang so passionately, and so mystically. She is lifted to ecstasy by her own song, and she no longer agonises in the torture she has undergone, no longer grieves for the skies, the trees, the unseen woodlands. Unconsciously she has bowed down to that implacable decree which exacts suffering and shadow and loneliness in exchange for the perfect flowering of unearthly beauty.

## NUMBER 56

*From " Rue Des Filles-dieu, 56, Ou L'heautonparateroumene" Translated by Phyllis Megroz.*

### I

"Brunois! Brunois! For goodness' sake, Charles, don't fidget so. You keep grinding your teeth; you're all in a cold sweat. Cover yourself up. What's the matter with you? Wake up, open your eyes. You're as white as a sheet. Your throat is as swollen as if you were going to choke. It throbs and throbs. Oh, are you going to die? Wake up, Charles; do try and rouse yourself!"

His nightshirt in rags, the grey hairs bristling on his body, M. Charles Brunois drew himself from the sheets and sat upright. His clay-coloured face worked and twitched like the face of a corpse galvanised by electricity; his chest swelled as though it would burst. With his eyes shut fast, he stiffened with a constriction of all his muscles, but suddenly, with a cry that burst from him as wine gushes from a cask, he relaxed limply on the bed, his throat loosened, his arms powerless in the reaction from the seizure.

Madame Aurélie Brunois, an old woman whose grey hair straggled from her frilled night-cap, leaned over the bed, and white with fear, heedless of the chill of the floor against her bare feet, gazed at her husband in the silence of the commonplace room—the usual conglomeration of mahogany, repp, and framed lithographs—where the twinkling night-light grew dim in the dawn's greenish glow filtering in brokenly through the slats of the blind.

"Do for mercy's sake speak now that you are better," she stammered. "What is it? What's the matter? Answer me."

Without raising his lids, he muttered in a voice that oozed like a thick stream through his loose lips:

"I—I don't know."

"Did you have a nightmare?"

"Yes—perhaps. Yes, yes, I had a nightmare. I saw things. I did things, . . . things that . . ."

"What? What things?"

"Things that were--"

"That were—?"

"Unspeakable."

His forehead was beaded with drops of sweat that dripped down like tears.

"But what were these unspeakable things?"

He repeated: "Unspeakable!"

"But what? What? What?"

He creased his forehead in a supreme effort of concentration, but the frown disappeared in the failure of his attempt.

"I can't remember."

"Brunois, try—listen to me. First of all, what time did you come home? I was asleep, I didn't hear you go to bed. Tell me what time you came in."

"I don't know."

Slightly irritated, his wife said: "You don't seem to know anything."

"You're right. I don't know anything."

"Oh, rack your brains. Didn't you dine with Richond?"

"Richond?"

"Good heavens! You're mad! You don't even know Richond now, your friend Richond, your old partner. He had to go to Havre at 11.45. He came to say goodbye just as we were sitting down to dinner, and took you along to the restaurant with him."

"Oh yes, Richond . . . Yes, I dined at the restaurant with Richond."

"Aha!"

"Yes . . ."

"Yes, and didn't you eat something that disagreed with you, something that you couldn't digest? "

"I—I don't know . . ."

"Then you got drunk? You're not used to drinking. You got drunk on champagne on the top of brandy."

"No, not on champagne . . . with—yes, with brandy."

"That's it, then. And it made you ill?"

"Ill—yes, I was ill . . ."

"And where did you go after dinner?"

"Do you mean with Richond?"

"Of course."

"I didn't go anywhere with Richond."

"With whom, then?"

"I don't know."

"You must have been dead drunk then, you beast."

" Yes—dead drunk . . ."

"Out with it now. Where did you go? What did you do?"

"I—I—I—things that . . ."

He had straightened himself, he was livid, he shivered as though he were in a fever of torment, he shuddered out through his chattering teeth:

"Unspeakable things . . ."

Madame Aurélie in her fright lost her head. She had but one thought: to get a doctor. But they had no maid, a charwoman came in the morning and left at midday. To ask the concierge to fetch a doctor, she must leave her husband by himself. She hesitated, haggard with indecision, she looked at her husband's clothes lying in disorder on a chair. Instinct bade her move them and search amongst them for some clue. She lifted them, shook them; his trousers were there, and his waistcoat, but where was his coat? Now, where was his coat? No, it wasn't here. What, could Charles have come home in his shirt-sleeves? Stupefied, she turned and confronted him.

His face the colour of lead, his hair in confusion, he was repeating monotonously through white lips:

"Unspeakable . . . unspeakable . . ."

She threw herself on the bed.

"You'll end by driving me crazy. What is it that is so unspeakable? What have you done that's so unspeakable?"

"I—I—I . . ."

His mouth dropped open in an agony of suspense. "I did—"

A groan broke from him, and he fell back on the tumbled sheets. He uttered no further word, made no further movement. Slack, heavy, without consciousness, he lay there inert, his ghastly face lit by the green dawn, his skin no longer even wrinkling. He slept the sleep of the dead-drunk, of the dead; the only sign of life was his heavy breathing which sometimes rose to the shrill sound of a small dog being tortured, sometimes deepened to a hoarse muttering like that of a sated animal.

Madame Aurélie, her eyes starting out of her head with terror, stared at him in the livid light of morning, in whose glow the pin-point flame of the night-light wavered and grew dim.

## II

A few hours' sleep restored him. Towards midday he made a good meal in the best of tempers. Without exactly remembering what he had done after leaving the restaurant (drunk as a lord, no doubt), he could make a guess at it, theory taking the place of actual remembrance. Good God, at forty-five a man isn't absolutely played out, especially after a bottle of Chambertin. He knew that much—Richond and he had drunk Chambertin, enormously expensive and excellent in proportion. The probability of some prank induced by the Burgundy and the after-dinner talk fascinated and intrigued him, and made him wink slyly: at the same time, he was slightly annoyed. If the frolic had been amusing, as he supposed, he would have liked to be able to recall it with all its details. He smiled at the thought of the 'details'. Never mind, it was amusing even to be sure of the fact that he had been amused, and more than once he was on the point of laughing aloud when he realised what a gay dog he must have been.

As for Madame Brunois, she soon roused herself from her sulks at the beginning of the meal to poke fun at him.

Older than her husband, whom she knew to be sincerely and deeply attached to her, she was indulgent to him, still youngish as he was, and so hard-working that without allowing himself a day's rest or pleasure, he had sweated for twenty-five years in a wholesale hardware shop until he had saved up the yearly income on which they lived in comfort in the entresol of a house in the Rue Legendre in the Batignolles. He had certainly earned the right to amuse himself nowadays once or twice a year when occasion arose. Was she jealous? Not in the least. Never pretty, even in her youth, she had always been home-maker and companion rather than sweetheart, and she was not going to get up in the air at fifty-three years old because Brunois had committed some folly. But she had been angry with him because of the deadly terror into which he had thrown her the night his coat had disappeared. Is it possible that drink can plunge a man into such straits of forgetfulness? It must have a very bad effect on his character.

"Not at all, not at all" cried M. Brunois in great spirits, and to a music-hall tune he hummed a song of Boileau's, the only thing he could remember of his three years' studies at Etampes University:

If Bourdaloue, a trifle strict,  
Says, "You must live like Benedict,"

States Escobar: "For health a man  
Must sometimes play at Don Juan."

*(Si Bourdaloue, un peu sévère  
Nous dit: craignez la volupté  
Escobar, lui dit-on, mon père,  
Nous la permet pour la santé!)*

What also worried Madame Aurélie was the fact that he simply could not remember how he had passed the evening: even so complete an intoxication could scarcely explain so equally complete a loss of memory. Ignorant as she was, she had heard of those terrible illnesses which kill all intellectual powers, and transform a strong and healthy person into a drooling, speechless and helpless idiot. She shuddered at the idea of her dearly-loved, energetic husband being pushed about by her in a bath-chair like an ancient baby.

She had thought aloud, and he burst out laughing. Oh lord, there was no danger of that. Of course, it does happen through excessive drinking, or following on violent excitement.

"Excitement?" she interrupted. "Did you experience any excitement?"

He could not restrain a somewhat fatuous smile.

"The point is," he said, "that for one reason or another, one may suffer from a partial amnesia"—(he had read the scientific articles in the papers, and used this technical and mysterious word to impress his wife)—"without there being any need to worry about the future."

He quoted examples.

A very curious instance had occurred in his own family. His grandfather, when quite a young man, had sailed from Havre for New York on a business journey. On the third day out the weather was frightful. "And grandfather was so terrified that when he reached America he had entirely forgotten everything that had happened from the beginning of the storm to the hour of landing. All the same, it did not prevent his doing excellent business in New York, or living to the age of eighty-two in full possession of his senses."

Madame Aurélie tossed her head. "In full possession of his senses, indeed!"

"Certainly he was in full possession of his senses!"

"Then it's perfectly sensible to want to fire a pistol at any man who doesn't speak to you in the street? You know this isn't the first time you've quoted your grandfather to me."

M. Brunois smiled. "Yes, on certain days, my poor grandfather did get into a rage; but only when he had been annoyed. He was as gentle as a lamb—as long as nobody annoyed him. Come, Aurélie, don't you know lots of people like that—people who grow furious, and scold and sulk because they have been inadvertently irritated? I think that without going very far . . ."

She laughingly shrugged her shoulders. At heart, being no longer anxious, she was no longer vexed. She yielded after lunch to a small glass of Benedictine. It cheered her. She looked with amused tolerance at her husband, who had played at being young. When he pushed his chair up to hers, dug her in the ribs and said banteringly, with almost a leer: "Come now, admit that what really worries you is that I did not wake you when I came in," she answered "You old rascal!" The meal finished in light-hearted chatter in the dining-room with its polished walnut reflecting

the light, while the canaries whose cages hung by the open window trilled themselves hoarse in the sunny air from the garden.

When the coffee was finished and the two little glasses emptied, Madame Aurélie went about her household tasks, clearing away the dishes and scolding into activity the charwoman in the kitchen, while Monsieur Brunois, pushing an easy-chair near the window, installed himself in it, first taking from the marble mantelpiece the unfolded paper; stretching out his legs, he tore the band, and began to read in the glow of perfect comfort induced by the pleasant process of digestion in the fresh air, surrounded by the songs of his canaries and the scent exhaled by the rose-bushes.

### III

"Aurélie."

"Well?"

"Aurélie, Aurélie!"

"Well, what is it?"

"Come here."

"Whatever is the matter? What are you shouting like that for?"

She came back to the dining-room, in her blue cooking-apron which came up to her neck, her dress turned up in front and rolled into her apron strings.

M. Brunois in great excitement brandished the paper, which quivered in the air.

"There's been another!" he said.

"Another what?"

"Another crime."

"Is that all you've got to tell me? Crimes aren't unusual in Paris."

"No--but —"

"Don't you read enough extraordinary happenings every day in the papers?"

"Yes, but this is—"

"What's unique about this one?"

"Look for yourself."

She came to him, and condescended to take the paper, in no way interested.

"Where is it?"

"Page 3, at the bottom of the second column."

"Right." She began to read aloud. M. Brunois, leaning earnestly forward, with one hand on each arm of the chair, watched her with a steady look, moving his own lips as though he were spelling out the words his wife was uttering.

This is what she read:

"Late last night it was rumoured that there had been a murder in the Rue Poissonnière. One of our reporters was immediately on the spot, and has telephoned us to say that at about ten o'clock the notice of the neighbours and of the, at this hour few, passers-by was attracted by cries and entreaties coming from a furnished apartment house, No. 56 Rue des Filles-Dieu. Then a window was opened on the third storey and a woman threw herself—or was thrown—out onto the pavement. When she was picked up, her face entirely disfigured and cut to pieces by the stones, she was

dead. There is a possibility that it was not the fall which caused her death. On the body, which was taken into a dispensary in the Rue de Cléry, a doctor, who had been hastily summoned, found three wounds, all fairly deep. One was on the neck and two were beneath the left breast; they appear to have been inflicted by a very slender and sharp-pointed knife. The curious thing is that the identity of the victim is disputed. Although the face is mutilated by cuts and contusions, several people in the district believe the woman to be a certain Félicie Bonheur, a street-walker, also known as the Big Jewess, who did in fact often make use of a room on the third floor of the house where the crime was committed. But the manageress of the hotel—who is also the concierge—states that Félicie did not go to the hotel that evening, and that she never had a dress like that in which the dead woman was clothed. No suspicion is yet entertained as to the perpetrator or perpetrators of the crime."

"Well, what about it?" said Madame Aurélie, interrupting herself. "It's only the usual story of cruelty and filth that's continually cropping up amongst those sort of people."

M. Brunois, less excited, was now lying back in his chair. He crossed his legs, and said, almost indifferently:

"As a matter of fact, you're right. There's nothing particularly interesting about it."

"Nothing whatever. Have you looked at the late news?"

"No."

"There's no longer even a mystery. Listen." She read:

"Latest News: The murderer has just been arrested. He is a notorious lounge in the district, where he is known by the name of 'Eudoxe le Marin'. He had gone into an estaminet about an hour after the crime and had been thrown out for making a disturbance and taken to the police-station in the Rue d'Aboukir. He was drunk at the time. When the inspector asked him if he knew Félicie Bonheur, he said: 'The Big Jewess? She's my girl, even if I did settle her score this evening.' Thus it is definitely established that the murdered woman is Félicie Bonheur, and the whole affair which at one time may have seemed mysterious, boils down to a bloody encounter between a prostitute and a pimp—the inevitable commonplace story. To-morrow morning after the usual proceedings Eudoxe le Marin will be finally committed to gaol."

"You see," said Madame Aurélie.

"O Lord, yes, a commonplace story. The paper's right. I hadn't read to the end, you know . . . But now that the murderer and the woman's identity are known . . . Besides, those sort of people don't concern us. The woman's dead, the man will be guillotined. That'll be two good-for-nothings less in the world."

"Yes, and if all the undesirables would do for each other like that . . ."

"It would be all the better for decent people."

Whereupon Madame Aurélie went back to her kitchen, and M. Brunois, feeling very self-righteous and contented, stretched himself out in the chair, and slightly holding up the paper, went on reading. Passing over the news items, he glued his eyes to the serial.

The retired hardware merchant had conceived a violent liking for romances in his leisure hours. At one time he had been passionately fond of detective stories, particularly those about Edgar Allan Poe's Dupin, in which the secret-service men watch, follow up and finally capture uncapturable criminals; it was no doubt the

influence of such books that had made him notice such a mediocre crime. But the serial in the *Petit Journal* soon filled him with softer emotions. It was about a young girl, who having been stolen on the day of her birth, was later on adopted by her real mother without either of them being aware of the fact. This situation led to very touching scenes between the two women, inevitably drawn to one another though without knowing why. M. Brunois' eyes soon filled with sympathetic tears, and little by little, soothed as much by these gentle sentiments as by the pleasant process of digestion, he let the paper fall, and dozed into a smiling sleep. His lids rose and fell monotonously over his prominent china-blue eyes—at length they closed altogether. His broad good-humoured mouth alternately opened and shut. In the corner of one of his nostrils, the hairs of a big wart added a rather ludicrous touch to his guileless expression. The breeze from the garden and the scent of the roses surrounded the honest sleeper with coolness and fragrance. His even breathing caused a wasp which was flying in and out of the window to re-double its buzzing.

#### IV

It was the habit of M. Charles Brunois, especially in summer, to go for a short stroll in the outlying streets before supper; he would stop very interestedly in front of the curio-shops, though he never bought anything.

That day, he went as usual. He stopped a long while outside the shops on the corner of le Rue Lepic; he gazed at the flower-painted pottery, tested the weight of the brass fire-dogs red with rust, and rang a scale on a number of steel dishes with his middle finger. He became absorbed in the contemplation of a coloured lithograph in a small bamboo frame, which represented Mazeppa bound with cords to a maddened steed; with great earnestness he studied the rhymed inscription beneath the picture, saying in a low voice:

"But what made him go to a tavern so near the house where he had just murdered Félicie?" His eyes never strayed from the inscription as he continued: "I can understand his confessing to the crime, as he was drunk. I can let that pass, even though it's ridiculous. Apparently he could and did accuse himself, but the extraordinary thing is that his first thought was not to avoid discovery by leaving the scene of his crime, but to court it by going in to drink at an estaminet where he was known. Was he trying to establish an alibi? No—the news of the murder was already out when he went in." He had ceased staring at the picture and was now looking fixedly at a warped and broken carriage-lamp which had only one flawed and dusty pane of glass intact out of four. Slightly louder, he went on: "Really, it's not at all obvious. What do the proofs against Eudoxe le Marin amount to? His own confession, and the fact that he had relations with Félicie Bonheur, who was murdered. That's all right; but suppose that, being drunk, he spoke wildly? And suppose that it was not Félicie Bonheur who was murdered? After all, her identity has not been established . . ." He was mechanically fingering a number of old keys, blackened and fastened to a ring, as if he were counting them; he muttered: "I don't care what they say. Something tells me that Eudoxe le Marin is not the murderer."

A paper-boy shouted: "Paper! Three o'clock edition! Mystery in the Rue des Filles Dieu! Who murdered Félicie Bonheur? Eudoxe le Marin discharged!"

M. Brunois, swelling with self-applause, gave a start, called the paper-boy, and buying a paper, read with feverish haste:

"What did I say? What did I say?" he exclaimed, and almost running, he hurried home. The neighbours were astonished, never having seen him exert himself so violently.

As he went into the dining-room, Madame Aurélie was putting supper on the table. M. Brunois, perspiring and out of breath, but triumphant, announced as if it were a delightful bit of news:

"Well, he didn't do it!"

"What are you talking about?"

"I say he didn't do it."

"Who do what?"

"Eudoxe. Eudoxe wasn't the murderer."

"Eudoxe?"

"Eudoxe le Marin. He's innocent, here you are, read it, he's discharged. I was on the right track this time."

And he walked up and down the room in an ecstasy of delight over his sagacity, brandishing the fluttering paper in the air. Madame Aurélie, understanding at length to what he alluded, shrugged her shoulders.

"How absurd you are to get into such a state over an affair that's no concern of yours. What does matter to you if the man's innocent or guilty?"

"What? What does it matter to me if—"

He suddenly broke off short in astonishment. Incidentally, why was he taking so much interest in an episode so alien and so far removed from his sphere of life? When his wife called: "Come and sit down," he sat down, rather shamefacedly, and drank his soup in silence. Yet he could not shake off his preoccupation—he had a longing to talk about the mysterious affair, and to make excuses to his wife and to himself.

"Well, we might as well talk about that as about anything else," he said. "It's the topic of the moment, everybody's wondering about it, guessing how it happened; it's amusing."

"Oh, if it amuses you!" said Madame Aurélie, helping herself to some more soup. "But you know, I don't agree with you, I'm positive that wretch was the murderer."

"Rubbish! Eudoxe hasn't had the shadow of a hand in this crime. That's been proved, definitely proved."

M. Brunois had regained all his excitement, he was re-reading the paper lying open on the table, putting into his own words the gist of the report.

"Follow me," he said. "You'll understand. The magistrate cross-examined Eudoxe this morning: 'So you admit that you assassinated your mistress, the woman Félicie Bonheur, at about ten o'clock last night in a house of ill-fame in the Rue des Filles Dieu?' Do you know what Eudoxe did then? He laughed. He almost split his sides with laughter. He couldn't answer, he was laughing so. The magistrate frowned. 'You're committing contempt of court.' Eudoxe went on laughing. Finally he explained. He could not have killed Félicie at ten o'clock yesterday, seeing that nearly all the evening, from eight o'clock to 10.45, he had been in a crêmerie in the Rue Vieille-du-Temple, whence he had not stirred, and where a score of people had spoken to him. They only had to ask the owner and his wife and Fifi Romain and fat

Adèle, la Cadenasse—anybody who was there. As to Félicie, he had seen her, yes, that night in that identical crêmerie—they had dined together, but she had left him after they had had their coffee, as the night was her busy time. It was true that she was to have rejoined him later on to go with him to Vauxhall, only she hadn't turned up. That was why, out of patience, and a trifle drunk (it's so boring to wait without drinking anything), he had gone, after 10.45, to the Poissonnière quarter; he had thought he might meet her at the pub in the Rue St. Foy. But he hadn't met her, and he had been chucked out because he had vented his rage on the tables and the bottles ranged on the counter. So he could not have killed Félicie since he had not even seen her since supper. They had only to send for the crêmerie crowd to establish his alibi.

"Well, what about it?" said Madame Aurélie. "What does his saying all this prove? He's telling lies, that's all. He said he was the murderer at the police-station."

"Yes, that's a serious obstacle!" cried M. Brunois, delighted that his wife should at last show some interest in the mysterious crime, and highly pleased that he could over-rule her arguments. "That's exactly what the judge said. But you'll see. Just listen to this." He put his finger on the page at the top of a column and read:

"Yet according to your own story, you settled Félicie Bonheur's score last night!"

"He certainly said so," said Madame Aurélie.

"He certainly said so. But that proves nothing. Here we are: 'Yes, your worship, I settled the bitch's account all right. That's to say, I gave her a thrashing because she'd been out on the loose for three days. I must tell you that I loved her, I loved Félicie. She was blood of my blood, bone of my bone, and she had to truckle under to me—I put my foot down about her going about with other men, I did, so she got a good hiding for that last escapade of hers, and I guaranteed her a better one still if she didn't come and meet me and go to Vauxhall. But kill her? Not I! Not on my life. I loved her too much for that, and whoever's done her in had better keep out of my way—you won't have to try him, I'll settle his hash in double quick time!'"

Although the reporter had underscored the accent of truth in Eudoxe le Marin's words, Madame Aurélie would not own herself convinced.

"Every criminal tries to clear himself by inventing some such story . . ."

"But, good heavens, there is no question here of an invented story. The magistrate called witnesses. Seven witnesses, mark you, I'm not making it up, it's printed here, seven witnesses can testify that Eudoxe was still at the crêmerie in the Rue Vieille du Temple at ten o'clock last night."

"Fine witnesses—fat Adèle, la Cadenasse, Fifi Romain —prostitutes and fly-by-nights. If you're going to believe what those people say . . ."

"What about the police then? Mustn't we believe the police?"

"Police?"

"Yes."

"Which police?"

"Those who were on duty in the Rue Vieille-du-Temple and who saw Eudoxe come out of the crêmerie a little before eleven o'clock, not earlier."

"Who said they saw him?"

"They did."

"They did?"

"Certainly. You can read their statement." He put the paper under her nose, then folding his arms and drawing himself up proudly, as though he were on a pedestal, he shouted: "Now then, what have you to say to that?"

"That— that—"

She got up; they had finished dinner while they had been talking, and began to clear away.

"Yes, what do you say to that?"

"I say that you annoy me, and that I've something better to do than to keep thinking about such horrors."

Thereupon she turned her back on him, and knelt down to put back the sugar-basin, the decanter and the unused napkins in the sideboard cupboard.

For a minute M. Brunois gave his wife rather a sarcastic look. Really, she had never been particularly bright, and although she was a good sort, she was as obstinate as a mule. Then, thoughtfully, he began to pace up and down the room.

His puckered forehead, the fixed look of his half-shut eyes, showed the intensity of his preoccupation.

He only roused himself from his brown study to look at the clock. It struck eight. He took up his hat.

"Now where are you off to?" demanded Madame Aurélie.

"I'm—"

"Yes, where are you going?"

The truth was that he wanted to go out and buy the latest editions of the evening papers—they were sure to contain fresh details of the Rue des Filles-Dieu affair.

But he lied. "Where do you suppose I'm going? I'm going to have a game of dominoes at the Cafe Guerbois." "All right, only don't be too late."

"No, no."

He went to the door with an air of indifference, without hurrying. But he was scarcely on the landing than he clutched at the banisters and went down the stairs with enormous strides.

## V

For several days the enquiries instituted by M. Legrandin, the examining magistrate, led to nothing more than the probability (which was entirely lacking in significance) that the murderer, after having committed the crime, had escaped, not by the passage leading into the street (when he must have run into the excited crowd), but by the other end of a kind of yard or rather a narrow passage, whose door gave on to the Rue St. Spire, a blind alley always deserted at night.

Every day a new clue was followed, only to be abandoned on the next.

Questioned several times, but no longer as a suspect—for no further doubts were entertained of his complete innocence—Eudoxe le Marin had been unable to throw any more light on the matter. He maintained that Félicie Bonheur, vicious in her cups, but otherwise easy-going, had no enemies, but lived on good terms with the women of the neighbourhood and their protectors. Did this argue a crime like those of the Prado and Pranzini? Had some casual stranger whom Félicie Bonheur had picked up, murdered her in order to rob her? What made this conjecture unlikely was the fact

that the unfortunate woman, spent what money Eudoxe did not extort from her on drink, and was known to possess neither money nor jewellery. Never attractively clothed, always wearing the same old dresses she had worn for a year, going out as she did with her hair in curlers, there was nothing about her likely to arouse thoughts of profitable murder. The recollection of an affair somewhat similar in its details woke suspicions of some family drama; enquiries were made about Félicie's relations. The people of the quarter had never heard of any. Only Eudoxe remembered that she had a sister who was either in service or in a shop in the outskirts of Paris or the suburbs, a sister much younger than herself, extremely pretty, and absolutely or almost straight; she occasionally came of an evening to see Félicie—but he had never seen her, and all that he knew about her, which amounted to nothing, he had learned from his mistress, who had probably lied to make out that she came of decent people, or for some such reason.

The only thing that seemed certain after a week of uncertainty was the fact that the murdered woman really was Félicie Bonheur.

It will be recalled that at first this was doubtful. The testimony of those who had first seen the victim lost much of its value from the fact that her fall onto the stones of the roadway had almost completely disfigured her; and the concierge who obstinately maintained that her tenant had not come to the hotel on the evening of the crime, and who declared that the clothing of the murdered person was unknown to her, could not explain how anyone else could have obtained access to Félicie's room, or say who could have taken the key of this particular room from the lodge.

But all doubts were put an end to by the non-appearance of Félicie Bonheur. There was no reason for her to hide, therefore she must be dead. Moreover, the concierge began to waver: yes, it was possible, she seemed to remember now, that she had gone out a little before ten o'clock, and during her absence Félicie might have taken her key and have gone up alone or accompanied into her room.

In short, the identity of the victim was sufficiently clearly established, all the more so since her underclothes, her chemise, knickers and handkerchief all bore the initials F.B. The judge ordered the body to be buried after an autopsy which revealed nothing new, and fully confirmed the statement of Dr. X. to the effect that the three wounds, all mortal, had been inflicted by a very slender and sharp-pointed knife.

M. Brunois remained in doubt as to the victim's identity much longer than any other reader of the daily papers. To tell the truth, he had no idea why this doubt should persist. Perhaps the name "Félicie Bonheur" signifying joy and happiness struck him as curiously out of harmony with her bloody ending, perhaps that was it. Apart from that, he had to give in to the weight of evidence, and it was at a time when he had finally repudiated all uncertainty that he went to the dispatch offices of the Figaro.

A portrait of the victim, taken the day after the crime, was on exhibition there, together with a photograph of Félicie Bonheur taken two month earlier, and sent to the paper by Eudoxe le Marin.

It was only with difficulty—for the crowd was wedged tightly in the room—that M. Brunois managed to get near the wall. Finally he succeeded in doing so.

Over the shoulders of the curious sightseers, his eyes, fell at first on the photograph submitted by Eudoxe, and even before he had read the lettering beneath it, he had recognised Félicie Bonheur. Nothing out of the way in that. This woman, no beauty, too fat, with coarse lips, her hair in curlers, wearing an old brown frock over

her uncorseted figure and pendulous bosom had been so often described in the papers; moreover, all these fly-by-nights were more or less alike.

He moved still further forward, using his elbows in his eagerness to see the other picture, that taken after the murder.

He shuddered.

It was a natural revulsion in the good man, gentle-minded and kindly, so easily stirred to emotion, at the sight of the rigid corpse, with the gash in its neck—the wounds beneath the breast were not visible, as the dress was fastened—the face so torn and blood-stained that it was literally masked by contusions. His uplifted hands shook, his mouth worked like that of a terrified monkey.

Then, suddenly, his whole aspect changed. He stiffened, his arrested eyes widened, and stretching out his arms, he said as if he were making a statement.

"It isn't she!"

As he spoke in a loud voice, he attracted the attention of several people, notably that of a mean-faced man with an untidy beard, a round hat worn at a wrong angle, and a tightly buttoned dirty overcoat.

But M. Brunois continued without noticing that he had been observed: "No, it isn't she, it isn't Félicie Bonheur, no, no, no."

At this the man in the dirty overcoat said abruptly: "Why do you say that, eh?"

M. Brunois was silent, either because he had not heard or because he could make no answer.

The man repeated: "I'm asking you why you say that isn't Félicie Bonheur?"

This time, and with an explosive suddenness, M. Brunois exclaimed: "Why, because—" He stopped.

He could not remember what he had been going to say; he thought in vain, something was reeling in his head. It was over in a minute. He looked at the people about him, smiling calmly. But he was in no hurry to reply; he himself could not conceive why he had called out so positively: "It isn't she!"

He explained it to himself when he had had a closer view of the dead woman's picture.

The decent dress, clean except where the blood and mud had stained it, the virginally banded hair, which even the death-agony had not ruffled, the modestly buttoned bodice, the little white collar, in fact, the whole appearance of the victim had nothing in common with the get-up and appearance of Félicie Bonheur in the adjacent picture, and generally contradicted the mixture of disorder, boldness and extravagance which is associated with the lowest class of prostitute.

Ingenuously, and not without considerable pride in his own powers of observance, M. Brunois detailed his reasons to his interlocutor. They convinced no one. People shrugged their shoulders. The good man was drivelling. There was certainly a difference of dress in the two photographs, but that proved nothing. That sort of woman sometimes puts on a modest air to attract men, and so far as could be judged beneath the wounds the faces were identical. The noses were the same, the eyebrows were similarly arched, the hair grew in the same way, and near the left ear, on the cheek, the same mark on the skin was clearly visible. M. Brunois could not deny these resemblances, but tossing his head, he seemed to attach no importance to them, and suddenly, with the look of someone who has taken a resolve, he walked out rapidly, without another word.

No doubt remained to him. In spite of general opinion, it was not Félicie Bonheur who had been murdered.

Rather up in the air, he rubbed his hands and told himself he would have made a famous detective. Being only a humble citizen, he would fulfil his duty as a citizen by seeing justice done.

The inquiry could have no satisfactory result as long as it was based on a false starting-point. The murderer had not been found, because he was only being sought for among those people who had in one way or another been in touch with Félicie Bonheur. It was indispensable to discover first of all who the victim really was; that achieved, the arrest of the criminal must speedily follow.

He entered a café and asked for writing materials. He took the pen, but wrote only one line: "To the examining magistrate: Your Worship—"

He tried to find phrases and sentences.

To tell the truth, when he came to put it into words, his conviction no longer seemed strong enough to be shared with any one. The reasons that he had given in the dispatch office just now were not very convincing after all, especially when opposed to such contradictory resemblances.

He did not admit himself in the wrong. He was sure that he was not in the wrong. Since he had been right in his assumption of Eudoxe's innocence why should he be less intuitive concerning the supposed victim?

But really he had not enough proof; no, at the moment he really had not enough proof, and thoughtfully, he dropped the pen . . .

Someone whom he had not seen was standing on the pavement and watching him through the window of the café; it was the mean-faced man with the untidy beard and the dirty overcoat.

## VI

The next day, towards nine in the morning, Madame Aurélie woke with an exclamation of surprise; her husband, standing before the wardrobe, had just buttoned his coat. He had already put on his hat—a top-hat, though it was summer. There was a solemn and ceremonial look about his dress and manner.

"What's the meaning of this? Why are you going out this morning got-up like that?"

He said that he was going to the funeral of an old merchant who was one of the domino players at the Café Guerbois.

"Are you? You didn't tell me about it last night, did you?"

No, as a matter of fact he had forgotten to mention it last night. It had only come into his mind this morning. He could not possibly get out of following the procession, and he was late already. He would have to go straight to the church. He kissed his wife, told her not to worry if he did not get back till the afternoon or a little later; there would probably be a breakfast for the mourners after the service. Then he went out. He walked with a firm step; his bearing was studied and important.

Once again M. Brunois had lied. All the Café Guerbois domino players were in excellent health. He had invented the funeral in order to avoid the mocking remarks of his wife to whom, as it chanced, he had not mentioned the mystery in the Rue des Filles-Dieu for several days. The truth was that as he had not sufficient proof to prevent a miscarriage of justice, he wanted to get hold of equally striking evidence,

and inspired, no doubt, by recollections of detective stories, he was going to reconstruct the crime for himself.

He climbed into a carriage.

"Rue des Filles-Dieu."

According to formula, he must begin from the beginning, that is to say, the first step was to visit the scene and the vicinity of the crime, and draw out the nearest neighbours.

"What number?" asked the driver.

M. Brunois knew perfectly well, of course, that Félicie Bonheur had lived at No. 56 in the Rue des Filles-Dieu, but he said: "Stop at No. 20"—a subtle thought on which he congratulated himself. He might have attracted attention to himself if he had got out at the house where the crime had been committed, and it is easier to make observations when one is inconspicuous.

On the way he memorised clearly the principal points on which he must focus his enquiries, co-ordinated them in his mind, and put on one side the suppositions thrown out by the daily papers, so that no preconceived idea might break in on the distinctness of the impressions he was about to receive, or might lead him to put a false construction on the particulars he was about to gather. On the other hand, he considered his own theories to be indisputable facts. As for instance:

"A woman *who was not Félicie Bonheur* had received three knife wounds, and had been picked up dead and unrecognisable on the pavement."

Such were his facts.

To establish the victim's identity, and to discover the real murderer, *who was not Eudoxe le Marin*.

Such was his aim.

A few minutes later they had left the main boulevards, and had turned into the maze of narrow streets and blind alleys, which twist, unwind and come back to the same point, and then wind back again between the Rue Poissonnière and the Porte St. Denis. M. Brunois betrayed no interest in this somewhat notorious district, though, stay-at-home as he was, he had had very little occasion to visit it. Without thinking them strange and unusual, he turned a contemptuous eye on the tumbledown hovels that adjoined occasional new houses, hovels that gaped open, whose filthy plaster was peeling off, whose windows, smothered in crimson curtains, swung half-open on a chain, where, between the fluttering blinds, a naked arm or a shock of red hair could be seen; he turned a contemptuous eye on the wretched little shops whose contents were ripped out in a stream of loose vegetables, rags, materials hanging up, and on the sordid drinking-places whose fronts were painted blood-red.

He should have felt at least a sensation of novelty in the face of these unaccustomed sights. But he experienced no such emotion.

He soon discovered the reason for this indifference. It was because this obscene corner of Paris appeared to him absolutely identical with what he had heard about it, especially after the sordid crime.

One thing only struck him as abnormal, and that was the daylight shining on such hideousness and vileness; at night-time everything would have seemed perfectly in keeping; no doubt this was on account of the fact that in his mind the appearance of the place (so completely identified with the crime which made it even more sinister)

was inevitably associated with the thought of that night darkness in which the murder had been committed.

As they turned into the Rue des Filles-Dieu, he called: "Stop here, driver."

At his words, they halted, not in front of a door, but before a street lamp. Neither to right nor left did the houses bear either the number which he had given to the driver, or that of the house he had come to inspect.

What whim had made him stop the carriage? He did not know. Curious, this sudden instinct which had made him call "Stop!"

Behind the lamp-post, between a façade and a jutting wall, there was a rather deep recess which at night, despite the adjacent light, must be extremely dark—one of those corners in low neighbourhoods where lurk prostitutes, whose greasy hands shoot out to stop the passer-by with a stream of filthy promises.

What made M. Brunois call up this picture? Was it because he had seen some such women in some such corner . . .? When? Oh, well, often at night on his way home after a game of dominoes at the Café Guerbois.

He got out of the carriage and paid the driver.

As he was in the Rue des Filles-Dieu, he would walk to No. 56.

But once on the pavement, he stood still. This spot interested him—this shadowy angle, this meeting-place which must be so dark at night shut in between the façade and the wall.

If the murdered woman had been a street-walker, if the murderer had been some prowling drunkard out for a debauch—(A drunkard? Yes, the idea of a drunken assassin had come to him all at once because of the number of drinking-places he had seen in the vicinity) —then the two might have met in some such place, probably in this very place, since it was so close to the house where the crime had actually been committed.

Possibly, after a few brief words had been interchanged, the woman going in front, the drunken man reeling against the shuttered shop-fronts, they had gone towards the hotel . . .

Surely, surely, it might have—must have—happened thus. And M. Brunois, following his idea, which was literally taking shape before him, skirted the walls with an uncertain step as if he wished to imitate the person whom his imagination had evoked.

He stopped abruptly before a chemist's shop. Like a flash of lightning, the thought had come into his head that there had been a quarrel between the man and the woman, here, in this road, on this pavement, here, here, here in the rosy glow of the enormous jar, which was now extinguished, but which must flare at night.

This hypothesis, he told himself, was quite feasible, the shop being only a few paces from the house.

But what had suggested to him the idea of a quarrel in the road between the two people who had met? He asked himself this question, and could not at first answer it . . . He had it! Nothing simpler—it happens so often, he had seen it happen dozens of times—those disputes near the door of some wretched den between a prostitute and a passer-by on account of the money extorted, or for some other reason.

For some other reason.

He was inclined to think that in this particular case, money had not been the reason.

Perhaps the woman had refused to have anything to do with a drunken man? But that sort is not so refined as all that; perhaps she was of the class that refrains at certain hours from accosting passers-by and refuses to go with them into the dubious houses where, moreover, other women await their turn? And perhaps the drunkard, having conceived a desire for her when she had solicited him in the recess behind the street lantern, was angered by her refusal?

M. Brunois had such extraordinary faith in himself that he admitted as proved facts the wildest and most chimerical theories, which were either the result of incidents he had seen in the road, or recollections from the newspapers.

He could have sworn that the woman had not gone into the hotel with the drunken man, that they had separated under the rays of the rosy jar.

On the other hand, he was not satisfied with the idea that she was only a decoy to lead men up to the door.

Perhaps she had a rendezvous to keep with her lover, or with a protector, jealous, according to his fashion . . .

M. Brunois could hardly restrain a cry of triumph: he remembered the statement of Eudoxe le Marin.

On the day of the crime, Eudoxe had ordered Félicie Bonheur to come and join him in the crêmerie in the Rue Vieille du Temple; the woman who had accosted the drunkard (she could have been no other than Félicie Bonheur, alias the Big Jewess) had left him in the lurch, fearing her lover's fists if she were over-late.

Thus the truth fitted in marvellously with M. Brunois' suppositions.

But the Big Jewess had not seen why someone else should not profit by her loss. She had told the met-by-chance to go to her room at No. 56, third floor, such-and-such a door—he had only to go straight up and ask no questions of the concierge, and in her room he would find someone else, much younger and prettier than herself, a friend who had come to see her, a relation of hers . . .

M. Brunois struck his forehead violently, and cried out: "Her sister!", and sure of having guessed correctly, swelled with pride.

But he soon had to confess that, correct or otherwise—he would have betted that he was correct—this new theory was nothing to be proud of; it was not by mere reasoning that he had come to the conclusion that the Big Jewess had a sister younger and prettier than herself, since Eudoxe had spoken of this sister, still virtuous and very pretty, who was either a servant or a shop-girl in the suburbs of Paris or the provinces, and who sometimes came in the evening to see her sister. What M. Brunois had prided himself on as being the result of extraordinary intuition was, after all, only a recollection. With this slight set-back to his pride and his acuteness, he was soon reassured by the thought that among the facts he had gathered in his enquiries, there were many that he owed entirely to his personal acumen, and he eagerly followed out the line of his deductions.

So, then, after a short quarrel, followed by a reconciliation, the Big Jewess and the drunken man had separated before the chemist's shop, he to proceed to the house indicated to him, she to rejoin Eudoxe le Maria. This was what the man had done—this was what he must have done. M. Brunois increased his steps, moving faster, swaying slightly in imitation of the person he was imagining.

To be sure he was not to be pitied, that drunkard, for in place of a common street-walker, not even in her first youth, he was to find a young woman, almost

virtuous (Eudoxe's statement), to sum up—a bit of fluff good enough for a king. Yet at heart, he must have been conscious of remorse . . . What was this? Why did M. Brunois suppose that at that moment the drunkard was already conscious of remorse? Was he confusing the state of mind that must have followed the crime with that preceding it? This explanation did not satisfy him. He held to his idea that the destined murderer had here, in this very road, felt the prick of guilt—he held with strange tenacity to this idea—but at the same time, it seemed to him that the feeling of guilt must have sprung from reasons not connected with the crime.

What reasons?

Frequenters of street-women do not shrink from the idea of an episode in a dubious hotel . . . That was obvious. But what was the proof that the drunken man (he no longer called him a "drunkard ") was a libertine by nature, a frequenter of low orgies? Others besides those base wretches are tempted by the scent of musk—a perfume exhaled by some woman who accosts them at some street corner. They may be perfectly respectable persons, too, middle-class men of usually decent and sober habits, who are attracted from time to time by the opportunity of idle and inexpensive pleasure. A little escapade, discreet and harmless—one takes precautions, naturally—is not at all inconceivable, especially after a meal at a restaurant with one's friends, who, either to celebrate some lucky business stroke, or to drink success to an undertaking, have ordered the best wine to be had. A meal with friends—or a single friend.

It isn't necessary to be with a crowd in order to enjoy a good meal, drink heartily and be a little light-headed in consequence—burgundy, especially, fills one's brain with moonshine—there's nothing like burgundy to put moonshine into one's brain, and when good wine puts moonshine into one's brain, a mere suggestion of woman is enough. So that probably the man who had wandered into the Poissonnière quarter on the night of the crime was a worthy citizen—some retired business man, maybe—not a profligate at all, but a little over the eight with Pommard or Chambertin; and if this were so, it was easy to see why he might have been conscience-stricken, and why he might have hesitated before this door, almost resolving to turn back. At this minute, M. Brunois halted, and leaned his shoulder against a shutter, so vividly was he living in imagination. For, no doubt, this chance libertine was a married man, and that was why he had stopped irresolute on the edge of vice.

At the idea of those bought kisses in a house of ill-fame, he had remembered his wife, not pretty, but so good, so old a friend, who was waiting for him, her head on the pillow, her eyes on the hands of the clock. And as one is very emotional when one is drunk, he had shed maudlin tears between his fingers that shook with his shaking body. Luckily, few people passed this way, and those who were about took no notice of him. Moreover, drunken tears are soon dried, and the good fellow must suddenly have burst out laughing—(M. Brunois moved briskly away from the shutter and started to walk again)—and with burning eyes and moist lips, no longer mindful of his wife waiting in bed for him in their room furnished with mahogany and decorated with lithographs, had broken into a run—there's no sin in a little amusement sometimes—had run till he was almost out of breath towards the hotel that was quite close, towards the low wicket-gate, where M. Brunois stopped, panting, without even having seen on a window on the ground floor the figures 56 in white on a background of blue enamel.

However, it was not at all extraordinary that he should have come to a standstill there before he had seen the number. For standing opposite a scarlet-painted estaminet with intricate bar arrangements that looked like the knotted entrails of an enormous brass dragon, whose façade was decorated here and there with long mirrors which reflected the road, the gutter, the pavement and the passers-by, the doubtful and sordid-looking hotel with its small windows smothered in red cotton-cloth, its overhanging first floor, and the narrow passage door between the dirty plaster walls, had every appearance of a scene of crime. Clever M. Brunois could not be led astray.

Nevertheless, he stood thinking, in no haste to push open the wicket-gate.

As he was anxious to see the stairs that the murderer had climbed, and the room where the murder had been committed, should he go to the concierge simply as a curious sightseer (and, indeed, that was all he was), or should he give some reason that would allow him to examine the inmates of this sinister house at his leisure and without any chatter to distract him? He decided on the second alternative. But what reasons could he give? The most likely one of all. Though it is scarcely customary to live in these dens, it is quite usual to hire a room for a few hours for other than sleeping purposes. He would simply imply that he had arranged to meet a woman here, and that as he had arrived first, he would wait for her. A little brazenness and a fatuous air being called for, he went towards the concierge's office with a leer and a jovial look, no doubt with the very manner which the person with whom he was identifying himself had assumed on the fatal evening.

"Certainly, sir, certainly," said the concierge, who was in her fifties, fat, perspiring, with a bristly grey moustache, "there is a room vacant on the entresol—the best room in the house."

Standing in the doorway of the lodge, he made no attempt to take stock of the speaker. Singularly enough, he scarcely looked at her, and though she could no doubt have furnished him with interesting details of the bloody affair which was filling his mind, the idea of questioning her did not occur to him. Was it because, in the light of his recent discoveries, he scorned to follow the usual police methods, was it that he was too proud to use anything other than his own intuition to guide him in his investigations? The fact remained that he was not concerned with the concierge. Craning forward, his eyes widening with intentness, he eagerly surveyed the walls of the passage, the dirty brass knob of a narrow spiral staircase, and each ascending step. He was too preoccupied to answer . . . Then turning sharply round, he stretched his hand towards the small board where a number of keys with brass numbers hung from hooks; he grasped one abruptly.

"Oh no, no, Monsieur," said the concierge, "don't take No. 13. That room wouldn't do for Monsieur. It isn't nicely furnished, the bed isn't big enough, and it's on the third floor. And besides, goodness only knows, it isn't a pleasant room after that business—you know what I mean, Monsieur—after that business that was in all the papers . . ."

To tell the truth, M. Brunois was filled with a vast admiration, not unmixed with astonishment, for the instinct that had guided him in his difficult researches. It seemed that without any indication whatever—just by an extraordinary chance (there was something miraculous about it)—he had put his hand instantly and without hesitation on the key of the very room where the sister of the Big Jewess had been murdered. He was almost minded to admit that there must be some supernatural element in it (he had at one time been addicted to spiritualism); he had not remembered that those who are gifted with superior intelligence, as a means to an end

are always assisted in their task by favourable circumstances—Destiny loves to be of service to genius—and M. Brunois, after so many successes, could not refrain from bridling a little.

But it was only a brief intoxication.

At bottom—he had to admit it—there had been nothing so very wonderful in his having stretched out his hand towards that key and no other. The figure 13 cut into the small brass oval had quite naturally attracted his eyes,—and the appropriateness of the unlucky number had associated itself with the horror of the crime. Hence his instinctive gesture—nothing could be more easily explained.

Meanwhile he kept the key.

"That's all right," he said, his hat tilted a little to one side at a rakish angle, "So much the better if the bed isn't big when the woman's pretty. Isn't that so, Madame? You'll see, she'll be here soon, she's very pretty. I'll take No. 13—I've set my heart on it."

And he put a ten-franc piece into the concierge's hand.

"Oh," she said, "it's just as Monsieur pleases. I was only saying that . . . If Monsieur will follow me, I'll show him the way . . . Take care, the stairs are rather dark and narrow . . ."

"I know, I know."

"Monsieur knows?"

Now, what had made him say "I know"? Well, of course, you don't expect to find stucco walls in this sort of house or plenty of sun or artificial light and a wide staircase with easily-climbed steps.

"Don't bother, Madame," he said. "I can find the room by myself. On the third floor, you said?"

"Second door in the little passage."

"To the left?"

"To the left. Exactly. Then Monsieur has been in the house before?"

He started, then stood motionless, his whole body tense, and with a glassy eye, in a voice that was addressed to nobody, he repeated slowly, vaguely and stupidly: "Been . . . in the house . . . before . . ."

But all at once, coming out of this short daze, he said gaily: "All right, all right, to the left, then. Thank you, Madame, thank you."

He had thought at first that the door must be to the left, but had soon ceased to wonder why he had thought so. The number of the room was 13—an uneven number, and is there not a kind of analogy in uneven numbers with any kind of incompleteness, any kind of awkwardness and clumsiness that exists on the "sinister" side? That was why, yes, that was why he had immediately guessed that the door was on that side. How well that ominous and threatening "13" fitted in. He was pleased with this subtle reasoning, taking note of it and analysing himself. He was as much interested in his own mentality as if it were a very subtle study of character in a novel; he seemed to be reading himself.

While the concierge in her lodge was muttering "That's an eccentric gentleman, for sure", he was climbing the lower stairs on the first floor, where from a narrow, half-open bay window, a sickly twilight straggled in, overcast by a dusty steel reflector.

He suddenly felt quite dashing, like a man who has dined well and is going to visit a woman.

Ah, after a good meal, there's nothing to be compared with a little blonde girl, plump as a partridge, made for hearty caresses. The slimmer ones are amusing too. They are even more amusing, more stimulating. She must have been quite slender and small, with a scarcely formed breast, being so young, and practically untouched, that sister of Félicie Bonheur's, in that room upstairs, room No. 13.

What entertained M. Brunois in his investigations was the ease with which he put himself in the place of the person he was going to deliver into the hands of the law. He had thoroughly identified himself with that other, and had got into his skin, as the saying is, so completely that he was certain of thinking and acting just as he must have thought and acted. The other one, eh? Of course, the other one. And this incarnation, which had already assisted him so materially, would assist him still more effectively.

He burst out laughing, for on turning the staircase, he had narrowly escaped falling full length. It was the fatuous laugh of a drunken man who has just escaped breaking his neck. He continued climbing in the semi-darkness, slightly broken by a window on the first-floor landing, and he reeled from the banister to the wall, striving to be just like that other must have been. If he succeeded in getting along, he was triumphant; but alternately he was mournful because of the poor woman who was waiting at home, her wakeful eyes on the hands of the clock. But why shouldn't one have a good time? The devil knows one isn't a graven image. And still ascending, a fragment of a cabaret song came to his lips: "Oh Mat, old Mat, what are you at?" . . . He reached the second storey. "Oh Mat, old Mat . . ." he panted, took another hold of the banister: "What are you at?" And in high spirits at his song, he began his climb once more: "Oh Mat, old Mat . . ."

In a few minutes he was about to be anything but bored . . . ("What are you at?") in bed with the filly—" Oh Mat, old Mat" . . .) and he hurried on, taking the steps by twos, and he turned into the passage, and he saw the door on the left, and he opened it, and shouting coarsely: "What are you at?" he was met full on the face by the blood-red reflection of a crimson curtain!

The scarlet curtain at the solitary window stained the floor, the wall-paper, the table-cloth, the chairs, the marble toilet-table, the basin, the bed, with the bloody scarlet of murder . . .

All bespattered with murder, M. Brunois uttered a cry. For it was enough to drive an honest, decent, peaceable married man out of his wits to find himself suddenly in this dreadful incarnadined room, which only lacked the victim bleeding from neck and breast—and yet she was not lacking, for he imagined he saw her—he did see her—Oh God, he would go out of his mind . . .

In a paroxysm of terror, he turned, rushed out onto the stairs, beating the air, reached the lodge, did not go through the door into the street, but impelled by he knew not what instinct, crossed the small courtyard to the narrow open passage that led to the impasse St. Spire ("Monsieur, monsieur!" screamed the concierge); heard nothing, running all the time ("You're going the wrong way, Monsieur, that's not the way!"), gained the wall, pushed open the door and fled . . .

Then it was that the old woman, very much astonished, muttered: "Well . . . well . . . could it have been . . . by any chance . . .?" And running into the road, she called a neighbour from the fruit shop. "Will you look after my place for a minute?"

Then as quickly as she could, because of a suspicion that had just entered her head, she hurried to the police-station in the Rue de Cléry, while M. Brunois was stumbling wildly down the blind alley.

## VII

He kept on running, running between the double line of water-casks that made the narrow alley still narrower, to the astonishment of the waiters rinsing out the wine-bottles in the backyards, and to the accompaniment of shrill laughter that issued from half-open windows, where women in pink or blue kimonos leaned out, the make-up on their faces under their red mops of hair, horribly obvious by daylight.

He went on running, lost, distraught, panting for breath, stumbling into a wall or a cart or a passer-by as he went, so unspeakable was the fear with which the sight of that horrible room had filled him, so great was his desire to put as much distance as he could, at all costs, between it and himself.

## VIII

Poor unfortunate M. Brunois, so easy-going, peaceable and gentle, rather a dreamer because of his many leisure hours, rather romantic and subtle because of the detective stories he had read in comfort in the evenings—so long as the crime in the Rue des Filles-Dieu had remained unreal for him, in spite of its reality, so long as it had no more substance than the fiction of Emile Gaboriau and M. Jules Mary, it had interested him without disturbing him;—it had amused him. It had been a distraction, affording him considerable satisfaction in his monotonous life, to play the part of one who might rise up at a given moment and say to the police and the judge: "You're all idiots! What you haven't been able to discover, I've discovered—and it isn't my profession either!" After which he would withdraw, proud and dignified, amongst gasps of stupefaction and congratulations, and he would be sought out so that he might be properly recompensed, and he would be offered posts where he might exercise for the public good and his own glory his almost-miraculous powers of intuition. To sum up, the whole affair had been a harmless way of passing the time, and had given him some interest in life; it had been a guessing game, a rebus to be solved, whose reward would no doubt be very much the same as the triumph of that Oedipus who had won the first prize in the "games and pastimes" competition, and who had received a weekly supplement.

But now he had seen the crime at close quarters; he had seen the horrible room in the red shadow of its curtains. And it was no longer a chapter in a novel, it was no longer an innocent riddle—it was actual murder, real blood, living and tangible horror that had almost touched him. And so he had fled, was still fleeing, in a terror like that of a guilty man who had been led to the scene of his crime, in an even wilder terror, perhaps, for a man who has been a murderer must be more or less accustomed to see red on the walls and on the tablecloth, while a guileless, gently-dispositioned person like himself, so easily moved to pity, so much in dread of any form of cruelty (he would rather have died of hunger in some backyard than throttle a chicken)—for him, the sight of that room, reeking with murder, had been unspeakable. How senseless he had been to read the *Petit Journal*, how wise he would have been to have let himself be guided by his wife's advice.

He ran, he panted, he perspired, sure that he w'as going to be seriously ill. It had all come because he had insisted on following the trail, like a plain-clothes

detective. As if murders were any concern of his. Oh God, that room, that room! He could not keep his mind from the picture of the man going in, of the man hurling himself into the onslaught, of the man raising the knife and striking . . . He was running, running, running, panting, perspiring . . .

At the end of an alley there were some muddy excavations, strewn with bits of wood, rubble and broken stones, the site of interrupted building activities; in front of an unfinished wall, a heap of sand was mounded up and hollowed out like a miniature crater caked by a plasterly mass of cold lime.

Passing in front of this sand-heap, M. Brunois was tempted to take off his coat and throw it down

What? What was this? His coat? Take it off? Throw it down . . . there? . . .

Yes, because running had made him so hot . . .

But what wouldn't Aurélie have said? She'd made enough fuss about that other coat, the one that had been lost on the night he had dined with Richond, and that he had been obliged to replace immediately with another from the shop.

He had stopped running because of the passers-by who were now more numerous and better dressed; he had emerged from the alleys and by-ways into the neighbouring quarter, which was busy and crowded, but not sordid.

But his hurried and jerky steps, as though he were keeping his impulse to run within bounds, tired him scarcely less than his erstwhile mad rush.

His chest rose and fell, like that of an actor in a melodrama, and with a fixed and haggard look, he saw that dreadful room once more, and big beads of sweat appeared on his forehead, beneath his temples, beneath his eyes . . .

He neared a wall fountain. He approached it, stretched out his open palms, washed them in the trickling water, bathed his face, and experienced that delicious coolness which cleanses . . . and calms . . .

What a curious notion that was, to be sure. Does a respectable person like himself usually wash in the open streets? Of all the extraordinary things that had happened to him, this was the most extraordinary of all. Good gracious, you don't wash at a public fountain when you're a respectable person with a decent income. That sort of thing's all right for homeless vagabonds and loafers who have spent the night on benches . . . or for blood-smearred murderers who long to wash away their guilt . . . Ah! Perhaps the Rue des Filles-Dieu murderer had washed at this very fountain? Even as he had, perhaps, thrown his coat on the heap of sand among the stony tracks of the half-built house . . .

Once more, M. Brunois could not help admiring the really overwhelming cleverness through whose medium he overtook, guessed and repeated every act of the criminal, and his pride advised him to continue an investigation which he was so obviously destined to carry to a conclusion.

But the sight of the crime-soaked room had impressed him too cruelly to allow him to continue an adventure which would, no doubt, have even worse horrors in store for him.

Besides, the fresh water had cooled him down; now he was walking with even step, not too quickly. He saw that he was in the Rue d'Aboukir, near the boulevard where he would find a cabstand.

He breathed freely and once more became self-possessed. No, no, a thousand times no! He would not lay himself out to the utmost to aid the course of justice. It

was all the same to him whether they found the murderer or whether they didn't. He had slipped back again to the gentle jog-trot of everyday life. Ouf! That was over. He straightened his hair, which had become disordered in his flight, fastened up his coat, his new coat, and reached the boulevard, no different in appearance from the people strolling there, climbed into a cab, gave his address, remained pensive during the journey in a somnolent state almost devoid of thought (the usual condition after any violent emotion), reached home, and was a little confused when Madame Aurélie asked him: "Well, wasn't there a dinner for the mourners, then?"

However, remembering the excuse he had given for his early morning sortie, he soon recovered.

"No. After the burial we all went away."

And with that, he took off his best things, slipped on a dressing-gown, and sat down to the table on which the daily woman had just placed an omelette.

The chirping of the canaries, the scent of the roses, and the fragrance of the garden came through the window open to the sunlight. Oh, how good it was to be at home; he wouldn't start gadding about again after affairs that were no concern of his.

## IX

Like an animal that retreats into its den, and draws into the shadow, never to venture out again, M. Brunois withdrew into his safe and simple life, into his usual domestic self. He would desist in future from acting too knowingly, from wanting to be a Lécocq. That kind of entertainment was a little too overpowering in its emotional surprises. To every man his calling—his was to get up late, enjoy a good breakfast, have a rest, loaf away an hour, an hour and a half, on the outlying boulevards to put an edge to his appetite, to take a hand at cards with his wife, or to play dominoes with his friends of the Café Guerrois, and go to bed sharp on the stroke of ten with a "Good-night, Aurélie, sleep well", already half asleep himself.

In order to make sure that his stupid caprice should not take possession of him again, M. Brunois forbade the daily woman to bring the *Petit Journal*. Thus it happened that five or six days after he had become re-absorbed in his customary existence, he had lost all interest in the mysterious crime that had so preoccupied him. He would not even have crossed the road to learn the name of the actual murderer, and he would soon have completely forgotten that an unfortunate woman had been killed in the Rue des Filles-Dieu. Moreover, he had never been better in health, had never rejoiced in such a hearty appetite. "Charles, Charles you're getting quite a corporation!"—thus Madame Aurélie—and with his mouth open he slept placidly and dreamlessly, as the even rhythm of his breathing showed, for twelve hours on end, the round of the clock.

One night, he suddenly sat bolt upright. In a corner of the room, as though in a hollow of the wall, the wick of the night-light spluttered redly above a rounded shadow, and died out like the flickering eye of a tormented screech-owl; and, his elbow on his knee, his chin on his wrist, his gaze towards the empty darkness and solitude, he muttered:

"The extraordinary thing is that such a crime could have been committed by a peace-loving man, a man of a gentle, decent and timorous disposition. What would be quite in accordance with a brutal, good-for-nothing used to knife-play is out of keeping with a respectable citizen. And yet—that's been proved, that's been established—the murderer is such a man. What could have driven him to a crime so

alien to his nature, to his type? Drunk? Yes, of course he was drunk, but although drink may put queer ideas into a good fellow's head, ideas of "getting off", it doesn't put into his head a fierce desire to cut somebody's throat, to commit a bloody murder. I admit that in room 13 there must have been a quarrel between the Big Jewess's sister and the visitor, but that's no reason why he should hurl himself on her, strike her once in the throat and twice in the breast. What could have possessed him? What could have filled him with such latent rage that it only needed a spark to flare out? That's what needs explaining. Come, let me think. Somebody must surely have annoyed or crossed him in the course of the evening. I'm positive of that. But where? Who?" He shrugged his shoulders.

"I've got it! I've got it! How stupid not to have thought of it earlier. He had dined at a restaurant with friends, or a friend—that's also been proved and established—on the occasion of some successful business affair, or some journey. Well, after the dessert, there's an argument. He, that other, had not been bad-tempered, he had only wanted his joke; but ill-timed jests and words that both stung and irritated, had worked him into a rage. Though you are the easiest-going man alive, you lose patience in the long run if you are tried too much; you can't contain yourself. Every day you meet them—the sort of people who, though they're so gentle they wouldn't harm a fly, mustn't be worked up. Grandfather was like that. Now everything's clear—the discussion became a dispute. There were angry words, insults, perhaps an interchange of blows across the plates and glasses. Possibly after that the man who had been so infuriated, dashed to his feet in a blind rage, and seized from the table a bottle, a decanter . . . or a knife . . ."

M. Brunois started.

"A knife, a knife! One of those small, very slender and sharp-pointed knives they have in restaurants . . . the very knife with which later on he wounded and killed the sister of the Big Jewess. The doctor stated that the wounds appeared to have been inflicted by a very slender, very sharp-pointed knife; and why should the murderer, a law-abiding citizen who certainly never went out armed, have such a weapon on him if he had not taken it from the restaurant table, if he hadn't carried it away, inadvertently, no doubt, when he hurriedly left his friend. For fear that if he stayed any longer, he might strike an unlucky blow?"

Perspiring, M. Brunois felt his heart beat violently, so strongly was he affected by his vivid reconstruction of the preliminaries to the crime, so elated was he at his own perspicacity.

He controlled himself and succeeded in not moving. He mustn't wake Aurélie, asleep at his side. He went on speaking, or rather, thinking, his lips moving soundlessly.

"And after that? After he left the restaurant, what did he do? Oh, that's not very hard to guess. Soothed by the fresh air, the gay glitter of the still-lighted shops (it couldn't have been later than nine or half-past, as the crime was committed at ten o'clock), thankful, moreover, that he had done his friend no injury, he began to stroll along the streets, looking at the shop-windows and making signs to the shop-girls. He was still furious, of course,—those black rages aren't over so quickly—but his fury was now mingled with a softer emotion; it teased and tickled him, he wanted to laugh. Burgundy was the devil, ha, ha, ha,—and presently, exhilarated by the wine and the pretty grimaces of the shop-girls behind the glass windows, he left the wide, well-lit, crowded streets, and buried himself in an obscure neighbourhood where, in the darkness and solitude and mystery, there was a chance of a likely encounter, a

pleasant encounter, and so, in a corner, he finds Félicie Bonheur, and she will not go in with him because Eudoxe is waiting for her, but she shows him the hotel in Rue des Filles-Dieu, tells him the number of a room where he will find another woman, much younger and prettier than herself, and so he goes to the hotel, passing the untenanted lodge, and he climbs up the stair, and he sees 13 on the door in the passage, and with a song on his lips he goes into the room, into the room, the room!"

M. Brunois had not only thought the last words, he had spoken, almost shouted them.

"E-eh, what is it, what's the matter with you?" Half-awake, Madame Aurélie was speaking, raising herself towards him.

"Nothing. I turned over, that's all. I woke you up; go to sleep again, my dear."

She put her head on the pillow and snored very softly.

With clenched teeth, he went on: "Yes, he went in. He went in singing, with the knife in his pocket, the knife . . . and then . . ."

He did not finish.

"Then . . . then . . ."

He had lost the thread, he felt himself unable to guess why, having once entered the room, the man should have murdered its occupant. You are drunk, you are jolly, you see a pretty girl beside a bed, and you don't want to kill her, the devil knows! Quite the reverse! You talk to her smilingly, you take her hands, you make her sit beside you, or on your knees, you stroke her hair, her neck, you begin cuddling her, and as she doesn't resist, as she, too, smiles, as she allows you to do as you please . . .

"But no, that's just it!" exclaimed M. Brunois guardedly. "That's just it, she doesn't allow you to do as you please! She wasn't a bad lot like the Big Jewess. A servant or a shop-girl, quite young, and nearly virtuous—no, virtuous. I'm sure of that. Eudoxe stated that to the judge, and Félicie Bonheur said the same to the man in front of the chemist's shop. If the little one, so slender and pretty, with her simple and modest air (aha, what did I say in front of the second photograph in the dispatch office?), if the poor little thing was at the hotel that evening, it was only because she had come to see her sister . . . her sister the Big Jewess, who must have been both infuriated and humiliated by her innocence of men, and who had thought it amusing to send a man in to her. Yes, she had sent a man, the first she had met, as a joke, so as to have a hearty laugh—so that the unfortunate little girl should go the way of all the rest. Yes, yes, yes," went on M. Brunois with the enthusiasm of a miser who digs up his treasure by small degrees. "But Félicie's sister would not take part in the joke. She refused, she grew angry, she would not let herself be touched. Then he, excited by this pretty child who tore herself out of his arms, and ran about the room and screamed, he lost control of himself, he became like a madman. His desire, coupled with the wine, drove him crazy, and his anger after the dispute at the restaurant not yet appeased, went to his head, filled his mouth and his eyes, like burning spirit. He caught hold of the girl, who eluded him again, he seized her once more by the window. "You won't?" "No" "You won't?" "No, no, leave me alone. Help, help! I'm not the kind of girl you think. My sister deceived you. Let me be—help, help, help!" And she bit him, and dug her nails into his eyes. Then he took the knife out of his pocket, and he struck Françoise . . ."

M. Brunois stiffened with stupefaction.

Françoise? Why had he said "Françoise"? Whence had the idea sprung that the victim's name was Françoise?

That the murderer had known her name was possible, the Big Jewess might have told him, or even the poor little thing herself. But he—what had made him suppose it was Françoise, how did he know this name, that had not been mentioned in Eudoxe le Marin's statement?

He thought for a long, long while, staggered at last by the intuitions which at every moment of his investigations sprang into his mind . . . And this time they had given him a name, a plain fact that could not be deduced from anything else . . .

But he smiled . . . After all, he wasn't a magician or a clairvoyant. He was no more than an intelligent man, clear-sighted and skilled in drawing inferences from the slightest indications. If he had thought of the name Françoise, it was simply because he had read in the papers that the clothes of the dead woman had been marked with the initials F.B. This dead woman (Bonheur, but not Félicie) must either be called Flora, Francine—or Françoise, most likely Françoise—a sober kind of name, and she wasn't a gay sort, but in a shop or in service in some middle-class household.

He continued his train of thought, his forehead between his hands, his eyes open in the blackness (for the night-light had just gone out), and revelations crowded upon him.

The drunken man struck Françoise in the neck and breast with the small pointed knife, which he drew out, reddened. She, not yet dead, approached the window, screaming, shrieking, broke the glass with her fist, screaming, screaming, pushed it open, threw herself out, while the murderer, distraught, prepared to strike again if anyone intercepted his flight, tumbled down the stairs (just as he had done the other day), did not reach the road, escaped by the narrow uncovered passage, hurled himself into the blind alley, ran, ran between the water-casks, panted, perspired, could go no further, stopped, out of breath, saw in a ray of moonlight blood on his sleeves and his buttons, noticed at the same time at the end of an alley bits of wood, rubble and broken stones in some muddy excavations, a building-site, where a heap of sand in front of a half-finished wall was rounded up and hollowed out like a kind of miniature crater in which lime was still smoking; took off, or rather, snatched off, his bloody coat, his tell-tale coat, and threw it onto the smoking lime which would burn it, destroy it; stamped it down in blind fury with his feet . . .

M. Brunois was neither an idiot nor a fool, and he was not, on the whole, so carried away as to over-rate himself. He conceived quite rationally that if, at this peaceful hour, lying in bed beside his wife, the thought had come to him that the murderer, distracted by his deed, had passed before the building-site, had stopped by the sand-heap, had there hidden his bloody overcoat, it was because he himself had, the other day, stopped at the same spot, and had been tempted on account of the heat to take off his coat. Yes, of course, this was obviously why he had imagined all that.

But although this imagined proceeding had sprung from causes entirely unconnected with the crime, that did not imply that it was not entirely a probable proceeding in connection with the crime. Quite the reverse.

Why had he, Brunois,—after the horror of the glimpsed room—fled by the blind alley and not by the road? Was it not to avoid passing the lodge where the concierge was no doubt lying in wait? Well, the murderer, with far better reasons, might have—must have—been determined by the same apprehension.

Why had he, Brunois, after having fled between the water-casks, halted before the building-site? Because he could go no further, being out of breath. Well, the murderer must also have been breathless with running, and (however unlike men may

be, their breathing powers are more or less similar), he might have—he must have — stopped to regain his breath at the same spot.

Why had he, Brunois, been tempted there to take off his coat? Because he was hot, because he was in a sweat. Well, the murderer, at that moment, might have — must have—been hot, and in snatching off his coat, he had an additional and terrifying reason—the bloody sleeve, the bloody buttons . . .

Thus everything that M. Brunois had done and experienced confirmed the logic of his theories as to what the murderer had also done and experienced, and he continued to follow up the man, the murderer, in his mind, with his head throbbing between his hands, his eyes glued on the night-darkness already becoming greenish with the approach of dawn.

He saw him in his shirt-sleeves, a white streak in the night, grow more and more distant, disappear, re-appear, and again grow distant, till he rushed to the fountain to wash his hands . . . (as it was in that direction, the murderer must have noticed the fountain), then, a little quietened, with a hope of safety, he saw him reach the populated streets, the boulevards where there are cab-stands, and where you can lose yourself in the crowd; and then everything was blotted out, complete blankness ensued . . . he had reached the very apex of nothingness.

He turned his mind back.

He concentrated on the realities he had just verified. One in particular attracted him, chained him, absorbed him. The coat.

Yes, the murderer's coat, the coat thrown on the sand-heap, buried in the smoking lime.

It was so extraordinary (in spite of the help which the analogy of his own adventure to that of the criminal had given him), it was so amazing that he had guessed how the murderer had snatched off his blood-stained coat and hidden it at that particular moment of his flight, that the meed of praise he deserved made him wonder if he deserved it—and yet he could not absolutely credit such phenomenal clairvoyance.

He would have given everything he had to be sure of the fact that the murderer of Françoise had really thrown off his coat in that very place . . . For that certainty—besides filling him with a legitimate and overweening vanity—would be a confirmation of all his other hypotheses, which had been based on his investigations . . .

Well, why shouldn't he make sure? No doubt the hot lime—now cooled down—must have corroded, burnt up, consumed, so to speak, the cloth of the coat . . . yet possibly not entirely; there must be a few ashes, a few rags of the stuff, perhaps, a few feathery, greyish shreds; and those fragments, even if he had to dig in the lime with his fingers, he meant to find . . . if they existed. But in the day-time, there were people passing. They would see him near the sand-heap, reaching out his hands, burying his fingers in the cracks . . . they would wonder . . .

The livid light of morning shed wavering rays through the wind-shaken blinds onto the face of the clock. Four o'clock—Madame Aurélie was a sound sleeper who never woke till broad daylight. He would just have time to go to the building-site near the Impasse St. Spire. Noiselessly, and very cautiously, he stretched one leg out of the sheets, pulled himself up, his feet on the bed-rail, groped for his clothes, found them, and, holding his breath, began to dress.

X

Soaked with rain, the abandoned building-site with its scattered stones, and its area broken here and there by shadowed pits, looked like a ruined necropolis in the silence and solitude of the livid dawn; the half-finished walls seemed to be the rigid silhouettes of time-old ghosts who had risen from the excavations and had been petrified there by very fear of themselves; beams of wood lying full length bridged over the gaping hollows; the flight of a cat, slinking out of sight, woke the thought of some treacherous hyena, the carrion devourer of bones and flesh; and between the clustered shadows of the neighbouring houses, the whole place had an aspect of desolation and ghastly melancholy.

There was a noise of stones trampled underfoot. Stooping, with his hand over his eyes, M. Brunois appeared, a dense black apparition in the pale light. Occasionally he turned his head to see if he were being followed. What would he have replied if someone had risen up, a night-watchman of the building-site, or a police-constable, and had suddenly asked him: "What are you doing here?" But there was no one, the place was like a deserted cemetery under the waning night. The nocturnal prowler kept on walking, finding his way, knowing where he was going. He saw the heap of sand, rounded and hollowed out like a miniature crater. Over it the dreary whiteness of the plaster had flowed in a smooth stream, cracking in places. With another backward glance—no-one was following him, watching him—M. Brunois knelt down (sinking waist-high in the damp and treacherous sand), and craning his neck, he stuck his nails into the cracks of the hardened lime, and began to search for the remains of the coat. But the irregular gaps, bristling with sharp ridges that grazed his skin, were so small that he could not insert the whole of his hand. By means of a key which he took from his pocket he was forced to scrape the edges and enlarge the crevice, till he finally succeeded in scraping away a quite considerable mass of whitish substance, beneath which his nails scratched at a crisper layer of lime.

But he found nothing, not a fragment, not a shred of stuff, absolutely nothing.

He was terribly depressed. So he had been mistaken in supposing that the murderer had buried his bloody coat here. If so, all his other theories, so patiently and logically founded on facts observed with such subtle skill, were also valueless. At this thought his depression increased. It would be horrible to realise that at every step of his minute investigations he had been at fault. What a downfall! How humiliating? No, he couldn't possibly be wrong. And in an access of rage, he tore up here, there and everywhere, now with his fists and now with the key, the mass of lime.

Something soft, light and pliable slipped between his fingers. He struck his whole hand in more deeply, and withdrew it full of a kind of greyish, powdery, flaky substance. It was the remains of the material. Yes, yes, it was the remains of the coat which had lain buried for several days. Stooping once more over the widened crack, he saw, not in the chalky pallor, but a little further to the left in the sand itself, a fragment with a button attached to it that the calcinating lime had not been able to reach. It was indisputably a piece of the murderer's coat. He picked it up and stood on the sand-heap, swelling with triumph, and at the risk of waking the sleepers behind the neighbouring windows, he brandished his arms in the air and uttered a shout of victory.

XI

When, once more in bed beside his still sleeping wife, M. Brunois woke towards nine in the morning, his first thought was to go at once to the police-court, and to share the truly miraculous fruits of his investigations with the judge. Aha, now he really had proofs. The little bit of cloth, which he had put under his pillow, which he touched with his hand, was no idle fancy, but confirmed to the utmost all his theories. He swelled with pride and complacency as he thought of the magistrate's amazement, and the praise with which he would be loaded. And what about his wife who had jeered at him from the beginning? She would have to bow down to him as well, she would have to acknowledge the super-intelligence that he had displayed. He had a good mind to tell her at once . . .

On second thoughts, no. He would not at present speak to either his wife or the magistrate. Certainly his task, worthy of the highest encomiums, was nearly finished. But only nearly finished. He had reconstructed all the preliminaries of the crime, he knew the smallest details of the crime, he even knew the name of the murdered woman; but he did not know the murderer.

Though he knew what sort of man he was, he did not know who he was, or where he was. To deserve admiration to the utmost, he must find that out. He would find it out.

Scarcely was he up than much to his wife's surprise, he shut himself up in the drawing-room. "What's up with him now?" she asked herself. "He's been quite all right for the last few days, now something's got hold of him again. Whatever can it be?" She peered at him through the keyhole, and saw that he was writing. As a matter of fact, he was setting out a report in which he had detailed minutely every occurrence connected with his inquiries. This took him at least two hours; when he had written the last line, he put the paper in his pocket, asked for some breakfast, bolted it at a great rate, without a word to Madame Aurélie who, astonished and alarmed, dared not say a word, but stared at him open-mouthed. After which, he went out without even saying where he was going.

He was going to the Rue des Filles-Dieu.

He was fully aware of the rash but overwhelming desire which forces criminals to revisit the scene or the vicinity of their crimes. His idea was to take up a position in some café or estaminet quite close to No. 56, where he could watch the passers-by, and he was sure—so clear a picture had he formed of the man who must be the murderer—that if he dared to prowl about this spot, he was bound to recognise him.

There happened to be—he remembered—at the corner of the road opposite the hotel, a red-fronted estaminet with an imposing bar, whose intricate arrangements looked like the knotted entrails of a disembowelled brass dragon, and about whose crimson façade mirrors had been placed, reflecting the pavements, the road and the passers-by.

M. Brunois seated himself at a small round table inside the estaminet, almost at the door, ordered a glass of sherry, and waited, his eyes glued on the hotel on the opposite side of the street. Nobody could either go in or out of it without being seen by him.

The first afternoon passed without incident. The landlord of the estaminet, after some surprise at his persistent presence, no longer heeded it, thinking no doubt

that his visitor was some supervisor of public morals, making notes of the women of the neighbourhood. No matter of outside interest.

For a minute M. Brunois' attention was drawn to a rather badly-dressed individual with a mean face, an untidy beard, a round hat and dirty overcoat, who passed two or three times in front of No. 56, and who directed a stealthy glance in the direction of the estaminet. This person, with his sly and sordid look, seemed not unfamiliar to M. Brunois. But he was not by any possible chance the murderer. No, no, the murderer was quite different. A worthy citizen, rather fat, and paunchy.

No luck to-day, and the observer withdrew, rather sulkily.

But he returned the next day, and every day after that for a week. Without results. Nobody passed who resembled M. Brunois' preconceived picture of the murderer.

Towards the close of the eighth afternoon, an idea, which should have occurred sooner, came to him. If the guilty man was wandering at large about the neighbourhood, he must have had the thought of entering the estaminet so that he could sit at his ease and survey the sordid house he had stained with blood. But the presence of a stranger seated near the door was enough to make him suspicious and drive him away. M. Brunois realised that his observation post was useless, and made up his mind to look for another, further away, more secluded and less conspicuous.

He paid for his drink, got up, opened the door, crossed the road slantwise, turned back at the sound of rapid footsteps, the footsteps of someone who is running . . . and in one of the tall glasses of the crimson facade he saw the profile, the swiftly-vanishing reflection of a man . . . of a man who was—who was—the murderer!

Oh, M. Brunois was sure he could not be mistaken. The man who had appeared and disappeared in the mirror was the murderer himself, and he hurled himself towards the estaminet where the man, after he had passed the mirror, must have entered. No, the place was empty. On the contrary, the man must certainly have turned the corner and vanished into the alley. M. Brunois dashed in that direction—the alley was deserted. Had the criminal escaped, after all? Full of anger, M. Brunois stamped his foot, bit his nails, alone in the alley, quite alone . . .

But at least he had seen the murderer, and even though his reflected face in the glass had been swiftly obliterated, his quick eye had visualised every feature, the whole aspect of the man down to the smallest detail—yes, down to the smallest detail—and hurriedly he went back, anxious to add the description of the murderer to his already minute and convincing report.

## XII

On Monday, September 15th, 188-, at eleven o'clock in the morning, M. Brunois presented himself at the entrance of the Palais de Justice, was directed by a guard standing on duty near the gate, went towards the left, and climbed a wide staircase which turned at right angles.

Very dignified and haughty, M. Brunois appeared perfectly happy. He was evidently forcing himself to maintain a serious demeanour, a moderate carriage suitable to a person who is about to carry out some exceedingly solemn mission; but his secret elation betrayed itself by his beatifically-open mouth and his sparkling eyes.

He went up, looking straight in front of him; he never noticed that a mean-faced man with an untidy beard and a dirty overcoat was following him with an expression of amazement.

He reached the great corridor where witnesses and accused are seated on wooden benches between the doors of the examining magistrates' courts, and going up to a uniformed official who was standing behind a sort of pulpit, he asked:

"Can I see M. Legrandin, the examining magistrate?"

"Have you got a summons?"

"No, here's my card." He handed it over, and added: "You can tell him I've come about that business in the Rue des Filles-Dieu." M. Brunois' manner and accent were almost regal.

"Very good, sir," said the official, and crossing the corridor, he pushed open a door, disappeared, and came back almost immediately.

M. Brunois at that moment was so convinced of his own importance that he took it quite as a matter of course to be received immediately, even though he had no appointment . . . Every door must open without delay to the man who had come to assist justice in its course of retribution.

He went in.

He bowed with rather condescending politeness to the judge, who had risen, and to the clerk of the court, who had not moved. He did not notice that M. Legrandin's face betrayed the most profound astonishment, nor did he notice that he was not invited to sit down.

"Monsieur," said the judge, "you have come to . . .to . . ."

"I have come," said M. Brunois, "to bring you the fullest, the most complete and conclusive details of the crime in the Rue des Filles-Dieu."

Deliberately he drew the papers from his pocket, unfolded them, and in a loud and ringing voice, with magisterial accents, he began to read his report, while M. Legrandin and the clerk exchanged stupefied glances.

The report related with minute particulars the dinner of the murderer-to-be at the restaurant with his friend, his intoxication, the dispute, the purloined knife, the stroll before the still-lit shops, the meeting with Félicie Bonheur in a dark corner, her advice to go to No. 56, Room 13, where there was a young person, her own sister, called Françoise Bonheur, the withdrawal of Félicie (if the latter had not reappeared since the crime it was obviously because, having been partly responsible, she feared to be implicated), the murderer's arrival at the house, his ascent of the staircase with a song on his lips, his entry into the room, the resistance of Françoise Bonheur, the violent quarrel, the three wounds, one in the neck, two in the breast, the dying girl opening the window and throwing herself into the road, the flight of the murderer along the impasse St. Spire, the bloody overcoat hidden under the smoking lime . . .

At this juncture, M. Brunois stopped reading; he drew from his fob a fragment of cloth with a button attached to it, and said:

". . . the bloody coat, of which this is the only piece I was able to find."

And triumphantly, he looked at the magistrate and the clerk—at the spectacle of justice assisted and overcome by himself.

After a moment's silence, during which he stared the speaker out of countenance, M. Legrandin said:

"Quite so; most of the facts you have set out have already been officially confirmed . . ."

M. Brunois winced. He had not read the papers for many days; so it seemed that after having followed false trails for a considerable time, the police had finally got on the scent. It displeased him.

However, the judge added: "But many facts, which we were not aware of, and which you have given us to-day, are absolutely credible."

M. Brunois grew calmer. Come, the value of his investigations was being recognised. It was less than he had hoped, but still it was something. And he smiled.

"But have you any detailed description of the murderer himself?" asked the judge. "Do you know his name?"

M. Brunois went on smiling. "His name? Well, I must confess I don't know his name. But I have his description, as detailed, as exact as possible."

"His description?"

"Yes, your worship."

And, his whole face radiant with victory, M. Brunois recited his report; there was no need to read it, he knew it by heart:

"The murderer," he said, "is a man of 44 to 45 years of age; he is rather stout, without being obese; he dresses, not fashionably, but very neatly, in a black overcoat; he wears a top hat. He is going grey, he has very large, prominent blue eyes, and thick lips; his whole appearance suggests gentleness, kind-heartedness, a peaceful and secure existence. Distinguishing mark: near the left nostril is a mole, or rather, a wart with rather thick hairs . . ."

Abruptly the judge said: "Unhappy man, you are describing yourself!"

"Myself?"

M. Brunois would have fallen to the floor if, as he swayed, he had not struck a chair into which he sank with folded arms. He sat there, his face blank, his eyes filled with madness.

He understood, he understood.

After the judge's hideously revealing words, his mind had become like a room which, endowed with consciousness, has its dense darkness suddenly illumined by a fierce light, and sees itself in all its entirety with everything that it contains.

Everything, everything, he understood everything. He had committed the crime! Yes, he had done it while he was drunk, after the dinner with Richond; then he had forgotten it, absolutely forgotten it. No, not absolutely forgotten it, since, without knowing why, he had been absorbed by the crime in the Rue des Fines-Dieu. And what, during his investigations, he had taken to be discoveries due to his subtlety, was nothing more than his sub-conscious recollection of the details of his crime, the details of his flight! And finally, it was his own image in the estaminet mirror that had led him to describe the murderer.

And suddenly—while the judge, having rung, had summoned a police-sergeant, who was followed by the mean-faced detective with the untidy beard—M. Brunois broke into desperate sobbing; poor man, so gentle, so kind, so full of self-horror, he was thinking of his wife, and of the assizes, and of the verdict, and of the scaffold; and he went on sobbing and sobbing with heavy sobs, not daring to hope that a recommendation to mercy would spare him death or transportation . . .

## Stories of Catulle Mendès

He did, however, benefit from a recommendation to mercy, thanks to the report of the specialist who held him to be mentally irresponsible for his actions, less on account of his intoxication on the night of the murder than because of the state of mind that subsequently led him to be his own betrayer and accuser. Thanks also to the defence by Maître Flor Delestang, an admirable defence, even though somewhat inclined to be pedantic, since the speaker several times referred to his client as the "*Heautonparateroumenos*."

### FINIS

"From Dr. Elysee Beuriot's clear, concise and conclusive report, which, as has been seen, proved irresponsibility, it was evident that the accused's acquittal was no longer in doubt. M. Flor Delestang's pleading could have been dispensed with. But in that event, we should have lost a remarkable piece of oratory. Though it was rather marred in places by pedantry (carried away by his classical recollections, the defending counsel went so far as to call his client the "*heautonparateroumenos*" (self-accuser), his defence was one of the finest that has ever been heard.—Extract from the *Gazette des Tribunaux*, Jan. 17, 188-.

## A WAYSIDE VILLAGE

*From "Un Village Près de la Route". Translated by Phyllis Megroz.*

THE following history—note that I say history, and not story—I have already intended writing twenty times, and twenty times I have been prevented from carrying out my intention by the interruption of work from one cause or another, by the intervention of some more pressing inspiration, or by a dozen different reasons. Moreover, several circumstances not irrelevant to the foregoing interruptions (and of which I shall write later) have made me believe that some mysterious Will, manifesting itself in these various hindrances, is opposed to this history being made known. Obviously an absurd supposition. What Will? It could only be super-human since it operates through chance, and to believe, unless one were out of one's senses, that a Being, or Beings, of finer substance than man, could have any interest whatever in keeping secret, or only known to a few, an authenticated incident (unless for an hour a common insanity possessed eight people) is rather too ridiculous. Besides, there was nothing serious or solemn about this particular incident that could class it as a wonder worthy of the name, and its extraordinary unreality is hardly sufficient to redeem it from mediocrity and futility . .

But, then, why is it that every one of those eight people who on that night were gathered together, why is it that every one of them has been afraid or unable to prove to himself whether this incident were nightmare or actuality? Why did they all forbear to mention it to each other on the following day, and why do I feel after such a lapse of time (for twenty-three years have trickled away since that night) why am certain that I shall disturb them profoundly, shake them to the soul by recalling to them an episode at first productive of so much merriment that it exhausted them with uncontrollable laughter? Why, if I ask them for their testimony, will they try to evade a direct answer, stammering out with a smile that they can't say yes or no—just as they would reply if some tactless person mentioned something of no particular importance but of which, nevertheless, it would be better not to speak. And why have I never succeeded in putting this episode on paper—it is no more than an episode—and why even to-day, now that I have scrawled the first few lines, do I still feel uncertain of ever coming to the end?

I shall write rapidly, not bothering about style; I shall not move from my writing-table to reach for a cigar, or stop to cast a glance at my favourite bookshelf. I shall not even read over what I have written. I am like a traveller who hastens because he is not sure of his way . . .

### I

Munich before the War.[Note:*The Franco-German War of 1870.*] It was about nine o'clock, possibly a little later. But it was certainly not yet ten o'clock. We were coming out of the theatre where Wagner's "Valkyrie" had been given for the first time. As I have said, we were a little group of eight—an already-distinguished French Composer; a judge recently initiated into Grand Opera, of which he had become an ardent devotee; a woman, a noted singer, one of the leading lights of the French School; a Hungarian Kappelmeister who was to conduct "Die Meistersinger" at Bayreuth; an Austrian dilettante, a friend of Wagner's, who had speedily become ours; the subtle and word-gifted Villiers de l'Isle Adam; another less-known French poet; and last and least, myself. Note that we had dined before going to the theatre—that's to say, about four hours previously—so that the idea of our having been put in a state of mind to credit the incredible by a few glasses of wine can be discounted. Our only

intoxication proceeded from the sublime music we had just heard. We were filled with calm, joyful, serene ecstasy. Not to lose, among noisy crowds, the exaltation born of Wagner's music, we decided not to go to the Café de L'Opera, adjoining the theatre, where we usually supped, and so skirted the Maximilianstrasse, wide and far-reaching, which was already silent between the lighted clamour of the cafés.

At the extreme end of the Maximilianstrasse, a broad bridge with wide arches spanned the almost-dried-up river; small, slimy pools scarcely rippled between sandy eyots, and beneath the first arch, the river was dammed up, forming a canal with a swift and glistening current. We strolled on the bridge, talking enthusiastically, and made our way towards the then-unfinished statue on the further bank, of rose-coloured granite, if my memory is correct, and which had a smiling look in the moonlight.

Now on the bridge something happened. Something absurd and extraordinary. It was what might be called a comic miracle. And why, after all, should not the supernatural be occasionally comic? Why shouldn't the uncanny sometimes wish to assume a humorous aspect? Why, being laughable, should a miracle be less terrifying, less of a miracle? But man is so convinced that the super-human never loses its solemnity that he is very little in awe of what amuses him.

Yet a shiver ran down my spine because of that incident on the bridge, and it seemed to me in the light of the street-lamps that uneasy smiles twitched at the lips of my companions . . .

A gust of wind had blown away the hat—a top hat—of the French composer who happened to be walking beside me, talking away in great good spirits. At that time he was given to spontaneous bursts of animal spirits, the mischievous glee of a schoolboy playing truant. He burst out laughing as his hat flew away, and while we too were all laughing at the small incident, he shouted: "Wait! Wait!"

He had glimpsed in an opening of the parapet a narrow flight of stone steps that led down to the practically dry river-bed.

"I'm going to fetch my hat."

He vanished, and we waited for him, already deep again in conversation.

A man who had ascended the bridge by another flight of stairs, on the further side, came up to us and holding out something round and black which we could scarcely distinguish in the semi-darkness, said in French:

"Gentlemen, here is the hat."

We supposed he was a lock-keeper, or something of the kind, who, having seen our friend's hat blow away, had hurried to retrieve it in the hope of some trifling tip. But no, he went away without asking for anything, having bidden us good-night. He had given the hat to me; I called to the composer who must be still scrabbling about in the mud:

"Come on up! Come along, we've got your . . ."

I never finished. Our friend had just reappeared. Seven cries of astonishment greeted him. For on his head was his hat, which he had found, so he told us, at the foot of an arch, spotted with mud, but anyway, his own hat! And as I raised my arms in amazement, a second gust of wind blew away the other hat, the hat that I was holding in my hands, the hat that the vanished stranger had brought us;—where it went, we never discovered.

It was possible, of course,—for the mutations of chance are infinite—it was possible that two top hats had been blown simultaneously into the river-bed, and that a

stranger had good-naturedly picked up one and brought it to us while our friend was picking up the other; none the less, it must be allowed that there was something rather uncanny in this coincidence, and if its grotesqueness, to which was added, perhaps, our instinctive desire not to read too much into it (since we all carry in ourselves a dread of the unexplainable) had not made us laugh hysterically, I believe that not even the most sceptical of us could have helped being strangely affected. As for myself, I have always held that this strange "miracle", explainable or otherwise, amazing, anyhow, was sent by destiny or a particular fate to pave the way for the far more extraordinary happening that was to befall us that evening; it was sent that we might be in a fit state of mind to endure the other incident, that was likewise laughable and childish, and yet decidedly miraculous, that incident whose reality or unreality not one of us has ever been able, or has dared to ascertain, and about which, until now, I have found it impossible to write.

But I must write about it, I intend to write about it, and I swear that I will write the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth; those who were present at the time, who saw what I saw, touched what I touched, will bear me witness . . .

## II

Still shaken by rather nervous laughter, we had come to the other end of the bridge. We turned to the left, and walked along the bank of the parched river where here and there occasionally slimy pools reflected the moon, Having almost forgotten the adventure of the two hats, we were praising in ardent terms, with absolute panegyrics of enthusiasm and adoration, the incomparable masterpiece we had just heard, and with which we were still thrilling. The beautiful singer who honoured us with her company uttered in the starry silence the wildly-piercing cry of the Valkyries riding their steeds across the fiery clouds. But suddenly one of us,—it was the French composer . . .

Someone is ringing at my door. Who can it be? Oh yes, it's seven o'clock, the friends I invited to dine with me have arrived. I must stop writing and join them. Once again, it's impossible for me to continue. Why? Why? Yet I've made up my mind that I will continue, that this incident must be written; I shall finish it to-morrow, or the day after, if I can . . .

## III

I said that I would finish this "story". I will finish it. But not without difficulty. The gathering storm weighs on my brain. Beneath the skin of my temples where the veins are swelling, there is an insistent throbbing like a blacksmith hammering on an anvil with Cyclopean strength, and the rapid stroke of an insect's antennae. My head feels as though it must fall on the table, fall, twirl, spin, roll out of the window and bounce on the cobbles below. How delicious it would be to stretch myself out, a pillow behind my neck, my eyes half-closed to the light, my lips parted to inhale some cool scent; how pleasant it would be if I could just set down in a lazily care-free mood some tale that would neither weary you nor me. But I have sworn to carry out my design. I will tell you what happened near the road by the arid river's edge. I will not believe that this weight on my forehead, this fever that makes the pen in my hand tremble, this terrifying lack of concentration before the blank page which seems to lengthen out and lengthen out, are brought about by some mysterious Will, by a Will that is opposed to the coming-to-light of the incident that occurred that night. I have

already stated that I did not believe in the existence of such a Will; I still affirm it. I put it to you, what difference can it make to a super-human intelligence whether anything so futile, so little significant be related or not? Yet ordinarily at this time of day I am in the right mood for work, my head is clear, my hand steady. It is curious that precisely to-day, precisely at the moment when I am about to write the long-projected history, I am suddenly filled with weakness, while a sick headache throbs like a blacksmith's hammer-strokes beneath the skin of my temples, till I long, not to write or to think, but to sleep.

#### IV

I will write. I have taken every precaution not to be disturbed. The doors of my room are locked and double-locked. My man has orders not to admit anyone who may ring. There are enough cigars in the Japanese cabinet, so I shall not have to interrupt myself to fetch more. Matches? Yes, within reach, near the ink-stand. I shall write, I intend to write, I am writing . . .

How far had I got? I don't remember. Yet usually I pride myself justly on my memory which was always extremely quick and correct. If I leave a sentence unfinished one day, I have been able to complete it, without turning back, on the next. But to-day, I can't remember at all.

The instalment I wrote last week is on the piano. I kept it, and put it there close to the table. I thought I might possibly need it. I need only stretch out my hand. But I don't stretch out my hand. Just see how one yields to childishness at times. One movement would be enough. I shan't make that movement.

Why? Because I'm afraid that the *Echo de Paris* just over there may not be the number I want. It might be, possibly it might be, a back-number. What would that prove? Nothing, obviously, or at any rate, nothing much except that I have made a mistake, that I thought I saw my story when I saw nothing of the kind. Such mistakes occur every day, even when one is very much on the *qui vive*, even when one has taken every care that no mistake shall occur, as I have taken every care to-day. It would really prove nothing if some mischievous spirit ever on the alert had replaced the paper in which I wrote the first chapters of this history by quite another paper. No, decidedly, that would prove nothing . . . so I will reach out my hand, take the paper, and re-read my beginning . . . no, it's unnecessary because after all I can remember where I left off . .

#### V

We had left the bridge where the episode of the two hats had so amused us. A mere coincidence after all, this episode. Wasn't it only a coincidence, and no more? Every day like incidents occur which, though they at first call forth exclamations of amazement, later appear perfectly natural and normal. I am almost ashamed of having mentioned so trifling an affair. As to that, you may be sure we didn't attach to it any out-of-the-way significance. As a matter of fact, it simply struck us as humorous. So it was, of course. Just think! Two top-hats in the dry river-bed at the self-same moment! It would be even too ridiculous in a farce. But it was certainly a farcical coincidence. Our thoughts were already on other things. As regards myself, I can assure you that I was thinking of something else, that I was forcing myself to think of something else. The beautiful voice of the singer woke the echoes with the wild appeal of the Valkyries, and above the long road, above the town, and above the dim solitude of the

plain the still night hovered like a great blue bird between whose spread wings, the stars glimmered.

The French composer (it is chiefly on his account that I have hesitated so long before writing this history, knowing how terribly his dreamy genius is shaken by the breath of mystery), the French composer had for some little time been walking slightly ahead of us. For a minute we lost sight of him in the gloom, and staring into the shadows, I was tempted to think that he had retraced his steps towards the town when a peal of laughter, a second peal and another and another rang wildly in the silence. Where was our friend? What had made him laugh so loudly, so repeatedly, so continuously? We quickened our steps. At length we saw him. His hand on the rail of a decaying wooden bridge, not by the river, but on the plain which extended beyond the road, he was shaking, jerking and twisting himself in a paroxysm of mirth. His laughter, now deep, now shrill, now broken in little ripples and gusts sounded like the mad music of a distracted Paganini.

"I say, what's the matter? What's up? What can you see down there? What on earth's making you laugh like that?"

One of us (Villiers De l'Isle Adam I think) asked—I knew he was wrong to ask it, I don't know why I knew it was wrong, but I realised it instantaneously from his voice which sounded, not gay and indifferent, but strained—one of us asked:

"Can you see a *third* hat down there?"

The more I think of it, the more I feel convinced that such a question at such a moment was ill-timed . . .

But we had come up to the musician, and already all of us, like himself, were helpless with laughter. Really no sight could have been more amazing, more farcical, more absurd . . .

Just imagine . . .

Down below the road, four or five yards from the wooden bridge, under the starry sky the dim deserted plain was dotted as far as we could see with tiny houses no bigger than dog-kennels, tiny gardens no bigger than handkerchiefs, tiny churches no bigger than twelve inches high (on the steeple of one I noticed a weathercock considerably smaller than a sparrow), tiny stables, tiny sheds, tiny farms, tiny cottages, tiny manors, in fact a deserted, absolutely deserted village, a liliputian village, miraculous, yet real. It was so extraordinarily queer, all those miniature buildings extending as far as the eye could see in the complete solitude, that we uttered amazed exclamations, rocked and swayed with laughter till merriment finally overcame us.

But a minute later, something else happened.

The composer had caught sight of a narrow stairway of slats, much more like a ladder than a stairway, that wound downwards to the plain. He started clambering down it, we followed uproariously, still laughing spasmodically, and we tumbled through the miniature village like a band of children let loose from school. We climbed the garden-walls, jumped feet foremost over the fences, and seated ourselves on thatched and slated roofs as though they were rather low benches. The windows barely reached our knees. I collided with a church-porch, and narrowly avoided a nasty sprain. "Come along, come along, come over here and look!" we called, each wanting to show the other some new miracle of minuteness. The Austrian dilettante was staring at pig-troughs from which mice could scarcely have fed; the magistrate had discovered a *stadthaus* from whose gateway a cuckoo could scarcely have

fluttered; small as her feet were, the singer could only put one at a time in the shady walk of a park which was just large enough for the spread of a single dwarf rose-bush. Round tiny flower-beds, there were tiny circles of garlanded box. On his knees before a church, the Hungarian Kappelmeister just avoided smashing the rose-window with his watch-chain. I knocked with a slightly-elevated boot on the door of an elegant villa; the composer, doubling himself up as much as he could was whistling down the chimney of a tiny building which came up to his thigh—it was the village memorial—and running about hither and thither, frolicking and shouting, the eight of us broke the empty silence of the night with joyful peals of laughter.

We stopped laughing.

At a casement—a casement, it is true, somewhat higher than the majority of windows—a light had appeared behind a curtain, lamplight or candlelight, and a whitish shape had showed, like someone moving . .

But laughter once more overcame us, louder and louder and wilder still—and so overpowering, so uncontrollable, so irresistible was our merriment that even now, as I sit writing quietly at my table, the very remembrance is enough to set me off, to make me hold my sides with laughter. I must walk about the room to calm myself down. I'll finish later on . .

## VI

I am sitting down once more. But I shan't finish this "story" to-day. I have stopped laughing. I'm quite collected. But the outburst has made my headache worse—it beats with hammer-strokes beneath the skin of my temples. That's why I've stopped writing. That's the only reason. Don't think I'm afraid to go on with this comic, farcical, childish narrative. Why should I be afraid? . . .

If I have stopped writing, it's not on account of what happened when I was pacing up and down the room.

For something did happen. Nothing very much—another coincidence, a pure coincidence. You can judge for yourselves—nothing more than a coincidence.

You haven't forgotten that one of those who was with us on that night is now no longer amongst us. He is in that unknown land where everything, and the reason for everything, is known. I loved and admired him. So there was nothing very out-of-the-ordinary in my finding one of his books open on the edge of the mantel-shelf. To tell the truth, I don't remember having taken it out of my bookcase these last few days. I would have wagered that I had not touched it for a couple of months and that it was on the third shelf between Edgar Allan Poe and Jean Paul Richter. But I should have lost my bet because there it was, open. So I must have put it there—for if not I, who else? No, there's nothing yet out-of-the-ordinary in finding a certain book open on the edge of the mantelshelf, and it is not so very out-of-the-ordinary, either, that as I was pacing up and down to control my laughter, my eye should have fallen on the open page and caught a few words. No doubt these words surprised at a first glance before I had time to remember that they were part of a dialogue in one of the stories (I forget which):

"My dear man, my dear, good man, let that alone ..."

But that's not the reason why I'm knocking off work for to-day. I haven't in the least construed those words: as the advice of that friend who has left us for that country where everything is known. I'm leaving off because my headache's unbearable. That's all. I shall soon finish this "story". The day after to-morrow. Not

to-morrow. To-morrow, I'm giving a poetry recital. But it will certainly be before long. Next week, yes, I will definitely finish my "story" next week.

## VII

This time, I shall really come to the end. Whatever happens, I shall finish it now. To tell the truth, I hesitated just now—I was on the verge of writing some other story, something amusing and absurd which would have made you smile. In what way can it interest you to know that on that far-away night there was a Lilliputian village on the plain? But the mere possibility that my fear of boring you with this little history is no more than an excuse, an artifice of my weak will to prevent me from carrying out my intention makes me continue . . . there is really very little more to tell. I shall have done in a few lines. And then I shall think no more of it. I don't know why, but I feel I shall be at peace, very much at peace—the peace that follows the completion of a dangerous undertaking—as soon as I have finished, as soon as I have got it out of my mind . . .

## VIII

I have already told you how wild and uncontrollable laughter had once more overcome us in the midst of the tiny houses. We ran madly about between the buildings, straddled the roofs, and clambered over the walls. But at that casement a little higher than the rest a light reappeared behind the curtain, lamplight or candlelight, and for the second time a whitish form showed, like some being moving very slowly . . .

Mouth agape, eyes wide, feet rooted to the ground, I stared at this light as though I had suddenly turned to stone. As I heard no more laughter, no more sound of any kind near me, my companions must have been staring likewise, as thunderstruck, as petrified as myself.

And the being (what Being? Something resembling a nightcap outlined the pallor of a vaguely-delineated face), disappeared, came back, disappeared, came back again; no doubt, with an upheld lamp, he was pacing to and fro in the house. But reappearing for the third time, he stood motionless as though he had seen us, and as though he also were watching intently. I now heard sounds near me, but not the sound of laughter. I heard the noise of painful breathing, harsh, constricted as though it were being literally torn from agonised lungs mingled with the shrill wailing crescendo of someone in fear, someone in deadly fear, someone who is about to die of fear . . . oh, so fear had locked my companions also in its grip, my companions towards whom I dared not turn my head, to whom I dared not utter a word. So they also too were in the stranglehold of a heretofore-inexperienced terror; they too, were stiff and cold, frozen to icy images.

The living Thing, the Being who stood behind the milky curtains of the casement was motionless for a long while. Then, with a slow movement that brought the lamp within closer range, he pushed open the window, and an arm with a luminous hand, an arm from which hung a ghastly rag was stretched towards us with a sweeping gesture as though it were warning us off . . . How was it that, hurling ourselves simultaneously towards the narrow slatted stairway, pushing and jostling one another, we were so soon able to regain the road by the river-bank? In less than a few minutes, we reached the decaying wooden bridge; and with rapid steps the eight of us made towards the town. We did not speak. We avoided each other's eyes. What

horror haunted my companions? Were they still in the throes of terror? Did they press onwards without wasting time in idle words or glances, because their one thought was to put as much distance as possible between themselves and the plain where the little village was spread out, the little village where a ghostly hand had thrown open a curtained casement? Speaking for myself, my forehead drenched with sweat, shaking spasmodically with a nervous tremor, I longed with every fibre of my being to reach the town, the town with its big houses, lighted, tenanted, substantial, the dwelling-place of the normal.

Having crossed the bridge—the bridge where the incident of the two hats had so much amused us—we turned into the Maximilianstrasse. I was beginning to be myself once more. I walked less rapidly, and breathed more easily. You can imagine that once calmed down and collected I was far from believing that there was anything really supernatural in the existence (actual or illusory) of that little wayside village inhabited by only one solitary being. Obviously there must be some natural explanation for it which anyone could give us. My companions were evidently possessed by the same thought. They had slowed down at the same moment as myself. They exchanged looks and smiles, and I guessed it would not be long before they began to speak of the thing that having at first made us laugh immoderately, ended in terror. It was without any obvious confusion and in almost ironical tones (the tone in which one "gets back" so to speak, on the unusual which has made a fool of one) that the Austrian dilettante hazarded: "It was very queer . . . but you know we were all a little besides ourselves with music, and possibly . . ." To tell the truth, the suggestion that eight people had been the victims of a common hallucination found very little favour. We all agreed that we really had seen, really had touched the tiny houses, the tiny churches and the tiny farms. The amusing village did exist. Therefore it must exist naturally. The practical-minded magistrate put forth the theory that perhaps some animal-breeder ("Of infinitesimal animals, then", objected Villiers de L'Isle Adam) had in a spirit of caprice constructed miniature buildings made to represent human habitations to house his stock. There was something feasible in this, some possibility of truth that satisfied, or seemed to satisfy, two or three of us. But the French composer tossed his head. "That's not the explanation," he said, "I've solved the puzzle. This curious village must be one of Louis of Bavaria's freaks. In spite of his very reasonable and commendable love of opera, he was a bit crack-brained, and must have had this Lilliputian hamlet constructed just as he might have ordered the erection of a colossal Brobdingnagian city to amaze his eyes."

A sigh of satisfaction escaped us all.

The French composer had guessed it. Here was a clear explanation of everything. After all, there was nothing fantastic in our adventure. The being who had appeared at that casement somewhat higher and wider than the rest must have been some keeper of the village whom we had disturbed by our laughter, and who had warned us away. It was absurd that we hadn't immediately jumped to the simple and plausible truth. We had no doubt left . . . not a single doubt . . . even though it was rather surprising that we should have been in Munich for over a month without having been told of such an extraordinary fantasy of the King's . . . But of course it was all quite clear, and going into the Café de L'Opéra where we usually supped, we made sure that the first person we questioned would answer in such a way as to confirm the French composer's theory in full.

We were never more mistaken in our lives. As soon as we started questioning a Bavarian musician whom we knew slightly, and who was sitting at an adjacent

table, he looked at us with an angry expression as though he thought that we were mad, or that we were making game of him. I insisted, I pictured as best I could the things we had seen, I told him how we had laughed, admitted our terror . . . The musician got up, and ordered the waiter to take his glass to a table at the other end of the room. "He didn't understand you," said the Kappelmeister. "You speak German so badly and he hardly knows any French." At this moment Ottilia, the pretty waitress, rather inclined to familiarity with strangers, brought the plates and napkins for our supper. Usually she understood us with perfect complacency, and somehow or other, managed to mangle our language into meaning. I asked her if she knew the little wayside village which had probably been built by the King. She spluttered with laughter, kept on giggling and all that we could get from her was "Oh lord, of lord, what funny folk you Frenchies are!" Other tentative questions met with similar answers. Nobody know whether the King had built a Lilliputian village out of caprice, nobody seemed to know about this village so near to the town. Only one old man, first alto at the Theatre Royal, a gentle creature with soft eyes generally held to be a confirmed drunkard, accorded us any appearance of attention. For a minute we thought he was going to produce an explanation, but with a melting look, he wagged his head, and murmuring: "Ah, children, children!" he hurried out of the restaurant as though we had alarmed him. At that, we ceased our inquiries, and lowering our eyes to our plates, isolated, nervous, and restless in the noise of the room, watched, it seemed, by hostile glances, we finished our meal in silence.

. . . . .

Of course, the obvious thing was to have gone back next day in broad daylight, to see whether the tiny houses were there or not there—prove them real or illusory, and supposing that they did exist, question any passer-by about them, speak to the "being" who had ordered us away from the casement.

We ought to have done that.

But we didn't.

Not one of us did this simple little thing, not one of us crossed the bridge and followed that road. Why? I don't know. I can honestly say that I don't know. Were my companions hindered by more urgent matters, were they haunted by some apprehension of how the thing that had been so strange and terrifying by night might seem by daylight? However that might be, they all left Munich without going back along the path we had taken after the first performance of the "Valkyries". As for myself, it was certainly not fear, no, it was certainly not fear (what fear could I have felt?) that prevented my taking such a leisurely walk. But on the next day I had to write a criticism of Wagner's opera which took up all my time. The next few days were devoted to social affairs, and then an unexpected telegram recalled me immediately to France. It's true that ten years later I was in Munich again, and I ought then to have gone towards that plain where we had seen the Lilliputian village. I can even say that a desire to know more about this extraordinary reality or illusion had been one of the motives that had brought me to the Bavarian capital. But I had no time to satisfy my curiosity, no time at all. I don't know what the reason was, I've forgotten it, I'm not even sure that I knew it ten years ago. When you are travelling, everything seems such a confusion of hurried arrivals and departures. Only one thing is certain, and that is that I have never discovered, never shall discover, I believe, the explanation of that little wayside village . . .

## THE COUGH

*From "La Peur dans L'Isle". Translated by Phyllis Mégroz.*

FROM a literary point of view, the unexplainable is taboo. I am perfectly well aware of the fact that no writer has any business to concern himself with supernatural circumstances unless at some point in his narrative he is able to produce an explanation which must be plausible, even if it is fantastic. (Theodore de Banville maintained that such an explanation should be forthcoming in the first few lines, a point on which he differed from Charles Baudelaire.) So much the better, however, if the explanation is a material one. The weird, yet never phantasmagoric, tales of Edgar Allan Poe succeed precisely because of the skill with which he reduces disconcertingly abnormal circumstances to an every-day level. Although there is rather too great an analogy between this process and the old-fashioned guessing-games, we have had so many masterpieces from his pen that we have no right to criticise his methods. But, to sum up, readers would be quite justified in accusing an author of childish mystification and a wretched kind of ingenuity if, after having caught and rivetted their attention, after having excited their interest by an accumulation of miraculous happenings, he suddenly refused to divulge the secret, and left them guessing.

Similar reproaches have already been levelled at me because of my previous story: "A Wayside Village", and I should richly deserve them had I written it simply as an exercise in literature, and not, as I repeatedly warned my readers, as the plain facts of an incident to which there were seven witnesses besides myself; an incident, as I affirmed, that would not, and indeed could not, be denied by any of those seven witnesses, as it was in every particular undeniable and true. It would have been perfectly simple for me to invent some whimsical conclusion, some logical ending to fit that bizarre and burlesque episode of a journey, for the habit of imagining things, far from making the mind sterile, only increases its inventive and creative faculties. But out of regard for the truth, out of regard for the fear I experienced at the time, I would not make this concession. For this reason, I have refrained from rereading my strictly-truthful narrative, lest I might be tempted to make artistic, but fallacious, emendations. You must have noticed several flaws, which, so I am told, are not usual in my work. My hope was that a few awkward phrases here and there might be taken as additional proofs of my sincerity.

And yet you were unconvinced. Have you never sensed behind some inexplicable event, that may be either grotesque or awe-inspiring, the brooding intent of a vague and invisible circle of beings (are they beings?) forever watchful of humanity, always eager to manifest themselves, but just as anxious for concealment when the prying impetuosity of our reason is about to catch them unawares and drag them into the broad daylight of verification. I myself have often experienced an ever-closer contact (which was never an actual presence), to which I reacted with either discomfort or anticipation according to whether my soul were swayed by terror or hope of the unknown, and I retain remembrances of shuddering emotions, pleasurable or the reverse, which could never have been the outcome of any human approach . . .

At the time of this particular episode, I was just twenty-one, and my heart was broken. I had had an abortive love-affair. Nothing is harder to bear than this, yet in after-years, when their passions are extinct, a great many men are apt to laugh at their former troubles, and to doubt their very existence. Such men are like a person with an

amputated limb who denies the pain it caused him before its amputation. But the heart of a poet lives on as long as his dream endures, and he must eternally bewail his ancient wrongs.

Thus it chanced that at that time my greensickness drove me to forgo my ambition and desires, and to seclude myself from my fellow-men. My one wish was to bury myself in some wilderness like the wilderness within me. This wilderness I found, not far from Paris, in a slip of an island locked between the scarcely diverging forks of a river. Jostled among crowds, it is impossible to realise how close at hand complete solitude may be found—a few hours' walk and one is utterly alone. This island, which was to be my refuge was too small for any village to be built on it, too bleak—a mere sterile rock—to be cultivated, too unattractive—barren of trees and grass—for a tea-garden to be set up with swings and skittles. As soon as the ferry had gone back, I found myself really alone. I discovered ramshackle platelayer's hut where I could sleep. I had brought along provisions in tin boxes, a few bottles of wine, and several packets of tobacco, quite sufficient for the period of retreat I intended to make in this deserted spot, in whose silence and solitude I might perhaps find peace.

What would be the use of my writing all this if it were not true? What good would it do me to invent such a commonplace story of a betrayed lover turned misanthropist and misogynist? Those of you who have known me for years will certainly remember the morbid obstinacy which kept me away from my friends and my dearest pursuits for a whole month. I am putting down things as they were without any pretence to literature, and every detail of the story is true, even that which appears absolutely incredible, that which woke me in the middle of the twelfth night . . .

Once alone, I was not conscious of boredom, or of a longing for crowds. I hardly looked towards the banks of the river whose scarcely-diverging streams locked the island; I never had the slightest desire to hail the ferryman and scull to the neighbouring village where the boatmen sang on Sundays. I was quite content to be on my island, communing with my grief, questioning it and answering it; we were excellent company, my grief and I. I would walk for a long while across the sand or shingle, or sit idly on a rock overhanging the water. Far from longing for colour and sound, I congratulated myself that here were neither birds nor flowers. The nights were especially welcome to me because of the absolute stillness—the river flowed so languidly, the wind hardly stirred the leaves of the sparse trees, the sky was so overweighted with voiceless shadows—yes, I loved the nights because of the unbroken infinite quiet. And in the centre of the deserted island, which was like a ghostless graveyard, I lay in the hut on my bed of dried grasses, my bed that, built up of wooden planks, almost looked like a coffin . . .

How soundly I slept. Tired out with my long walks, weighed down with my sorrowful thoughts, I would throw myself on my bed, and sleep long and dreamlessly. Eleven nights I slept till dawn without stirring. But towards the middle of the twelfth night, I woke . . .

I woke with a start. I sat up straining my eyes in the gloom, my heart thudding. What had wakened me so abruptly? I did not know. It was useless to ask myself: "Why have I wakened so abruptly?" I did not know. At length I vaguely remembered a noise whose sudden sound must have disturbed me. But what sort of noise? I did not know. Oh, well, I must have had nightmare. I lay down again, to bury myself deeply in the delicious nirvana of sleep.

But I started up. I had suddenly remembered what had shattered my rest.

It was the sound of a cough. Someone, I was convinced, had coughed in the night, breaking the empty silence of the island.

But obviously that was impossible.

Wasn't I alone, absolutely alone in the still night, in the complete solitude of the island?

Yet I certainly had heard a cough.

I smiled.

Probably I myself had coughed in my sleep. I must have caught cold that evening on the river-bank. It was my own cough that had so disturbed me.

I smiled again, and this time sank into oblivion. How delicious it was to wake at sunrise, how delicious was the morning with its welcome solitude, how delicious had been my night's rest. But towards the middle of the thirteenth night, I once more started into wakefulness on my bed of grass, like a soldier waking to the bugle-call, and petrified, terror-stricken, a shiver running down my spine, I heard someone coughing, coughing, coughing . . . Could I still be dreaming? No, I knew I was not dreaming, knew I was not asleep. Was I out of my senses? No, I was quite normal. Then who was it I heard coughing? There was no-one on the island, and as so faint a sound could hardly reach me from the villages or the road along the river, what could this cough be, from whom did it proceed? I felt myself grow colder, while an icy tremor shook me, and icy sweat trickled down my forehead. For the cough was appalling. Sometimes it shrilled out like childish whooping-cough; it broke out at irregular intervals in fits and starts, and jagged across the night like a fingernail scratching on glass; sometimes it was the hoarse cough of asthmatic senility wheezing and thickening to a glug-glug-glug. It was so distinct that it must come from quite near, terribly near. Someone was coughing in the hut, yes in the hut itself, and yet there was a strange, mysterious quality in the sound that made it seem far-off and distant. For one dreadful moment I thought it proceeded from under me, that I must be lying on someone, child or greybeard, who had been oppressed by my weight to this frenzy of coughing. Next, shuddering and perspiring, I imagined that some way off a little boy, must be agonising in the convulsions of croup, or a centenarian be emitting his death-rattle. I jumped from my bed, and went out into the darkness. I had a suspicion that during the evening some old vagabond with one of those unfortunate little creatures who are forced to beg had, unknown to me, landed on the island, and that both of them, chilled and wretched, were now coughing one after the other, and then simultaneously at the foot of some tree. But I could see no-one. The shadows were unpeopled. Moreover, as soon as I quitted the hut, the coughing had ceased. I went back and lay down and listened . . . nothing, not another sound, it was all over . . . silence . . . Worn out with terror, I fell asleep . . .

But every night, the coughing, the paroxysm of coughing, the persistent, terrifying, lacerating spasm of coughing began again, sometimes shrill like a child's cough, sometimes hoarse like an old man's, and always it sounded strangely close and, as strangely, distant. I listened for hours on end, fear-stricken, dripping with icy sweat. Occasionally it stopped. I breathed freely. Could it be that at last the child or the greybeard who had coughed was dead? But soon, with an even more terrifying effect after the pause, the rattling clamour shattered the night afresh, shattered the night, my shuddering self, my whole being, till I, too, choked in terror obsessed by that agonised coughing. Oh, you can realise that when daylight freed me from

torment, and I was normal again, I tried to explain to myself that hateful nocturnal sound. But there was nothing—nothing to explain it. There was no sea-eagle with its horrible, sobbing laughter on the island, no cavity from which the wind could issue with a hollow roar, no fissure in the rock where the water might eddy and wail in gusts . . . the nearest village was too distant for the sound of a living being's cough to reach my ears . . . And yet, every night at the same hour, the cough, the indescribable cough splintered the silence of the solitary island . . .

**THE END**